

hostile became a prisoner, and the sovereign represented to be popular was replaced upon his throne; but, after events, which brought into question his fidelity to the government by which he was restored, he lost, by the hands of an assassin, the throne he had only held amidst insurrections, and his death was preceded and followed by still existing anarchy.

"Disasters, unparalleled in their extent, unless by the errors in which they originated, and by the treachery by which they were completed, have, in one short campaign, been avenged on every scene of past misfortune; and repeated victories in the field, and the capture of the cities and citadels of Ghuznee and Cabul, have again attached the opinion of invincibility to the British arms.

"The British army, in possession of Afghanistan, will now be withdrawn to the Sutledge. The Governor-General will leave it to the Afghans themselves to create a government amidst the anarchy which is the consequence of their crimes. To force a sovereign upon a reluctant people would be as inconsistent with the policy as it is with the principles of the British government, tending to place the arms and resources of that people at the disposal of the first invader, and to impose the burthen of supporting a sovereign, without the prospect of benefit from his alliance.

"The Governor-General will willingly recognise any government approved by the Afghans themselves, which shall appear desirous and capable of maintaining friendly relations with neighbouring states. Content with the limits nature appears to have assigned to its empire, the government of India will devote all its efforts to the establishment and maintenance of general peace, to the protection of the sovereigns and chiefs, its allies, and to the prosperity and happiness of its own faithful subjects. The rivers of the Punjab and the Indus, and the mountainous passes and the barbarous tribes of Afghanistan, will be placed between the British army and an enemy approaching from the west, if indeed such an enemy there can be, and no longer between the army and its supplies. The enormous expenditure required for the support of a large force, in a false military position, at a distance from its own frontier and its resources, will no longer arrest every measure for the improvement of the country and of the people. The combined army of England and of India, superior in equipment, in discipline, in valour, and in the officers by whom it is commanded, to any force which can be opposed to it in Asia, will stand in unassailable strength upon its own soil, and for ever, under the blessing of Providence, preserve the glorious empire it has won, in security and in honour.

"The Governor-General cannot fear the misconstruction of his motives in thus frankly announcing, to surrounding states, the pacific and conservative policy of his government. Afghanistan and China have seen, at once, the forces at his disposal, and the effect with which they can be applied.

"Sincerely attached to peace for the sake of the benefits it confers upon the people, the Governor-General is resolved that peace shall be observed, and will put forth the whole power of the British government to coerce the state by which it shall be infringed."

CHAPTER
XXII.

A.D. 1842.
The
disasters
are said to
have been
avenged.

The
Afghans
left to
themselves.

The policy of Lord Ellenborough and the military operations in India produced discussions in Parliament. The inflated pro-

Discussions
in Parlia-
ment.

CHAPTER
XXII.

A.D. 1842.

Thanks
to the
army.State of
Scinde.The
system
of the
Ameers'
government.Their
debauch-
eries.

clamation, in which allusion was made to the removal from Ghuznee of the gates of the Temple of Somnath, and their restoration to the Hindus, was severely criticized and ridiculed. However, those gates had been regarded as trophies gained by Mahmood of Ghuznee, and had remained at his tomb during eight hundred years, and their restoration to India served clearly to prove that the British and Indian troops had defeated the Mussulmans of Afghanistan, in that mountainous country; and it soothed the vanity and gratified the sympathies of, at least, some of the inhabitants of India. Comments were made on the excesses committed at Istaliff, as if it was unworthy of civilized warfare, to revenge a bloody massacre. Thanks were, nevertheless, voted by Parliament to the Governor-General, to the Generals, and to all the troops, for their good conduct and valour; and titles and honours were bestowed.

The successful termination of the war in the Afghan country, to the north and north-west of the Indus, having secured peace on that portion of the British frontiers, the attention of the Governor-General was directed to the unfriendly, if not treacherous, conduct of the Ameers of Scinde, an extensive district lying on both banks of the lower part of that river. Their unwillingness to observe the relations of amity with the British government, was manifested when the army from Bombay passed through their territories, on the march towards Cabul. Explanations were asked for, which the Ameers, at first, sullenly refused. Sunk in the mire of sensuality, and being possessed of great wealth, they gratified every grovelling passion; while the mass of the wretched beings subject to their rule, was reduced to the lowest grade of ignorance and distress. Those rulers, nevertheless, feared the progress of British power, and they instigated petty intrigues, or secret hostilities to arrest it.

In 1740, Scinde formed a dependant portion of the Persian empire, under Nadir Shah, and was then governed by a family of the Caloras, who were expelled about 1780, when the Talpoor leader, Futteh Ali Khan, by the aid of some Beloochees, succeeded in obtaining power. His rule was secured to him by the king of Cabul, who had become sovereign, after the murder of the Persian conqueror. Futteh Ali admitted his three younger brothers to share in the government, and assigned them portions of the territory as their special appanages. During the lifetime of the first four Ameers, the utmost good feeling prevailed amongst them; but, as usual, at all Asiatic courts, the second race became corrupt in morals, and plunged deep into de-

A.D. 1842.

Their
hunting
grounds.

bauchery. Like most men who seek excessive indulgences, they loved the violent exercise of hunting, and they therefore had the banks of the Indus kept as *Shikargahs*, or hunting grounds; that is, thick wild-woods or jungles, in which the untamed animals were allowed to roam, to the exclusion of cultivation. When satiated with the pleasures of the harem, the Talpoors sought amusement in slaughtering the game in these forests. The British authorities had made treaties, by which the navigation of the Indus was declared free on certain conditions, and a right given to cut on its banks, wood for the steamers. The jealousy of the Ameers was soon excited by the proceedings of the British army, when moving in 1838, under Sir John Keane, towards Candahar. The British General was obliged to threaten Hyderabad, their capital, for, as Scindean chiefs, they despised all treaties or promises, and would be bound by nothing but their own interests, and even by them merely within their present narrow views—not by any fancied or prospective advantages. They had been told that if they abandoned the transit duties on merchandize, they would gain “a hundred-fold benefit,” from the increase of commerce, and of population. On this topic, the reply of Noor Mohammed, who died in 1840, deserves to be quoted as a specimen of the selfishness of an Asiatic despot. “All you say may be true; but we, the Ameers of Scinde, cannot comprehend how those sweetened words can do us good. What use to us will those changes and increase of trade and people produce? No, no; they will do us great injury; our *Shikargahs* will be destroyed, our amusements curtailed, our enjoyments diminished. Where is the money that the British negotiator years ago promised us from trade? None has made its appearance; our contractors and tax-gatherers write to say that they are bankrupts and cannot fulfil their engagements. The English troops take everything, even to the goats and camels; our trade is at a stand-still, and a pestilence has fallen upon our country. But—the people!—you talk about them and say they will become rich. What do I care about them, if they pay the taxes? The land will flourish! Oh, yes; so as to excite British cupidity, and then the foreign troops will turn us out, as they have done many in India. That country was once rich, and therefore you found means to conquer the rulers and their subjects. No, no; let us live in quiet—let us enjoy our hunting grounds—and leave us in peace as we were before you came with your papers and treaties, to teaze and to torment us”

Noor Mo-
hammed's
opinion of
English
civiliza-
tion.

In 1836, the Maharajah of Lahore, Runjeet Sing, finding him-

CHAPTER
XXII.

A. D. 1842.
Runjeet
Sing makes
them
tributary.

The
English
make
various
treaties
with them.

They do
not pay
their
subsidies.

Sir C. J.
Napier
sent to
Scinde.

self established in power, demanded tribute from the Ameers ; and on their refusal, he sent a body of troops which took possession of a town and some forts. Through the mediation of the British Indian government, peace was restored between the contending parties. Attempts were then made to have a British envoy stationed, as a Resident, at Hyderabad. The Ameers at first refused, but ultimately they yielded, and Sir H. Pottinger was appointed. At the time of the military expedition of 1838, a body of troops were sent, as a reserve for the army, from Bombay, to occupy Kurrachee, the only safe harbour of Scinde. Although opposition was made by the Beloochees, the troops effected a landing, and took possession of the place, which became a station for the reserve. The negotiations of the Ameers with Persia and Russia were discovered ; yet treaties of various kinds were, nevertheless, agreed to by the Ameers ; but they were not faithfully observed during the disasters of Cabul, and several sums which had been promised as contributions for defraying the expences of the force, remained unpaid. On the 3rd Dec., 1840, the death of the chief Ameer, Noor Mohammed, took place. He left his children under the care of the British Resident, Major Outram, who had succeeded Sir H. Pottinger. Nusseer Khan, their uncle, endeavoured to have himself recognized as Rais, or head of the Hyderabad branch of the Talpoor family. As this dignity was not accorded to him, he showed symptoms of decided hostility. Of the yearly contribution, a balance of 160,000*l.* was due in May, 1842, Nusseer Khan being the chief defaulter. Sir Charles J. Napier was invested with the command of all the forces in Scinde, and also with the chief political power. He was instructed by the Governor-General to examine the allegations made against the Ameers of Hyderabad and Khyrpore, who were accused of having evinced most hostile designs during the late events. The Governor-General declared his intention to inflict such punishment upon the treachery of the ally and friend who should, on ample and convincing evidence, be proved clearly guilty, as would effectually deter all others in future from similar conduct. Sir Charles Napier proceeded with a body of troops from Bombay to Kurrachee, in September, 1842. After a rigid investigation, he found abundant proofs of the wishes of the Ameers to form a conspiracy against the English, and he learned from Meer Ali Moorad of Khyrpore, that all the Ameers, except himself and Meer Sobdar, of Hyderabad, had entered into a league for the purpose of hostilities. He set his troops in movement to control the attempt. A new

treaty was proposed, relieving the Ameers from the payment of the subsidy for the support of the British troops, to which, as it insisted on the surrender of Kurrachee, of Tatta, and of three other towns, with a strip of land on each side of the Indus, and also the right to cut wood for the steamers on the banks, the Ameers were most decidedly opposed. Major Outram, who had gone to Bombay, was recalled to Scinde, in order to carry on the negotiations. The Ameers, at first, showed unwillingness to accept the arrangements; and on the approach of the British General, with some troops, Meer Roostum Khan fled from Khyrpore, his capital, to Emaum Ghur, a small fort in the desert. He was pursued by Sir Charles Napier, at the head of a light detachment. The fort was found deserted, and was blown up to prevent its being used on after occasions as a place of refuge. After great difficulties, Major Outram succeeded, on the 14th of February, in inducing the Ameers to sign the treaty; but he urged on the General the danger of driving the Ameers to desperation, by depriving them of the means of supporting their Beloochee troops. Those Beloochees were the chiefs from the mountainous country to the west of Scinde, who had aided the Talpoor family in seizing the government, and who had received jaghires or lands on military tenure, as rewards for their services. The spirit of disaffection spread from the Ameers to their soldiers and dependants. Insults were offered, and stones thrown at the Political Agent and his attendants, as it was said, by the disbanded mercenaries, when he was returning from the Ameers' court. A plot had been laid to murder them all; but they were saved by the guards of the Ameers.

CHAPTER
XXII.
A.D. 1842.

He insists on the Ameers observing the treaties. Emaum Ghur destroyed. Major Outram tries conciliating measures.

The Ameers and their soldiers plot against him.
A.D. 1848.

On the following day, the 15th of February, a body of the Ameers' troops, amounting to 8,000 men, with six guns, and led on by Meer Shadad Khan and other chiefs, proceeded to attack the residence of Major Outram, which was situated near the bank of the Indus, and a short distance from Hyderabad. A hot fire was kept up for four hours; when Major Outram, with his escort, consisting of 100 men, after a gallant resistance, were compelled, from want of ammunition, to abandon the residence. They retreated to the river, where they got on board a steamer and proceeded to Hala, to join the General.

Attack on the British Residency, Feb. 15.

In the meantime, the Ameers had collected an army of 22,000 men at Meeanee, within six miles of Hyderabad, where they took up a position, to wait for reinforcements, which their agents were collecting. Sir Charles Napier, who had orders to disperse all the armed bands, was at the head of 2,800 men of all arms

The Ameers collect their armies.

CHAPTER
XXII.A.D. 1843.
Battle of
Meeanee.

with twelve pieces of artillery. He resolved to attack them, and on the 16th, marched to Muttaree, ten miles distant from Meeanee. On the 17th, at eight o'clock in the morning, his advanced guard discovered their camp; at nine, the British troops were formed in order of battle; and the Amoers, who were strongly posted on the bank of the river Fullailee, there, nearly straight, with the bed dry, for about 1,200 yards in length, with woods on each flank, and a village on the extreme right, opened the fight with fifteen pieces of artillery. The British troops moved forward on the right in echelons of battalions, refusing the left to save it from the fire of the village. They advanced, as at a review, across a fine plain, which was swept by the enemy's cannon. The artillery and H.M. 22nd Regiment formed the leading echelon, and speedily traversed the space of 1000 yards, and opened fire when about one hundred yards distant. The engagement then became general on the banks and in the bed of the river, which was forty feet wide and seventeen feet deep; the combatants fought with great fury during three hours. The superiority of the musket and bayonet over the sword and shield and matchlock was there proved. The brave Beloochees first discharged their matchlocks and pistols, and then dashed over the bank with desperate resolution; but soon the bold and skilful swordsmen were struck down under the superior power of the musket and bayonet. Some years afterwards, Sir Charles Napier, when presenting new colours to the 22nd Regiment, of which he had become colonel, thus addressed them:—

Sir C. J.
Napier's
address
to the
22nd
Regiment.

It is a great pleasure to me, soldiers, to close my command of the Indian armies by having the honour to present to the 22nd Regiment their new colours. It is now eight years since this brave regiment, then only 500 strong, under that noble soldier Pennifather, and joined by our dusky and brave companions in arms the glorious 25th and 12th Regiments of Bombay Native Infantry, won the battle of Meeanee, won the battle of Hyderabad, won Scinde for England, and won for themselves these proud colours, decorated with the records of your fame!

Soldiers! well may I be proud of being your colonel—well may I be proud of being colonel of that regiment which stood by the King of England at Dettingen—stood by the celebrated Lord Peterborough at Barcelona, and into the arms of whose Grenadiers the immortal Wolfe fell on the Heights of Abraham. Well may I exult in the command of such a regiment! But I will pass over bygone glories, and speak of what has happened in our own times. Never can I forget the banks of the Fullailee, and the bloody bed of that river, where 2,000 of our men fought 35,000 enemies! where, for three hours, the musket and the bayonet encountered the sword and shield in mortal combat; for, on that dreadful day, no man spared a foe—we were too

weak for mercy. Shall I ever forget the strong and lofty intrenchments of Dubba, where the 22nd advanced in line, unshaken,—a living wall; and, under a murderous fire, stormed the works? There those honoured old colours, of which we have just taken leave, bravely borne forward by their Ensigns, Bowden and Blake,—one of whom, Lieutenant Bowden, I see before me, bearing them this day, but in a higher rank—were in a few minutes seen waving triumphantly aloft amidst the combatants on the summit.

CHAPTER
XXII.
A.D. 1843.

Men of Meeanee, you must remember with exultation and with pride, what a view burst upon your sight when, under a heavy fire, you reached the bank of the river, and a hurl of shields and Scindian capped and turbaned heads and flashing scimitars, high brandished in the air, spread as a sea before you, and 35,000 valiant warriors of Beloochistan threatening you with destruction! Then the hostile armies closed and clashed together, and desperate combats thickened along the line! The superb 9th Cavalry of Bengal and the renowned Scinde Horse—the dark chivalry of India, burst as a thunder-storm cloud charging into the dry bed of the torrent, driving the foe before them! At that moment a terrible cry arose on the right. It was the dreadful British shout of battle. It began with the 22nd; and was echoed from right to left, from regiment to regiment, along the line. Lines of levelled bayonets now gleamed, charging through the smoke, and the well-fought field of Meeanee was your own.

Soldiers, these are not clouds that pass away like summer-clouds, and are forgotten. They remain fixed on the minds of men—they are recorded in the pages of history. Young soldiers of the 22nd, when future battles arise, and the strife grows heavy and strong, remember the deeds that were done by these old soldiers of Meeanee. It was they who covered these colours with laurels—it was they who won the legends which these standards bear emblazoned in golden letters on the silk. Remember these things, and move shoulder to shoulder with the day. And now, young soldiers, a few words about drill. It is tiresome and often disheartening, and annoys men; but remember that it is drill that makes companies, and regiments, and brigades, and divisions act together, and to strike, as it were, with great and mighty blows; it is drill which gives you the battle and the glory of victory!

Ensigns, take these new colours from my hands. I know you will carry them gloriously on the day of battle; and if you fall, still the colours of the 22nd will advance—for brave men will never be wanting in the field to bear them forward to victory with fire and steel; and now, 22nd, take your colours and let the ancient city of Chester, begirt by its proud old walls, exult in the glories of its own brave regiment.

The result of the victory was the surrender of Hyderabad, and of six of the Ameers. The loss of the British amounted to two hundred and fifty-six men, of the enemy to about five thousand.

The Ameers were not all subdued, for Shere Mohammed, at the head of a large body of troops, took a position behind one of the large nullahs (water-courses) which intersect the country. The nullah was formed of two deep parallel ditches, one twenty feet in width, and eight in depth, the other forty-two wide and

A second
battle.
At Dubba.

CHAPTER
XXII.

A.D. 1848.

seventeen deep, with a long fresh scarp, and a banquetta made expressly for defence. The British troops were, at daybreak of the 24th of March, led out by their gallant commander from Hyderabad to Dubba, four miles distant, and at half-past eight o'clock they attacked, and, after a severe conflict of three hours, routed the enemy, and took his standards and cannon.

Scinde
conquered.

Scinde was declared a British province, and the conqueror was named its governor. By his judicious proceedings the population, as well as the military chiefs, to whom their jaghires were secured, became thoroughly reconciled to the change of rulers. Ali Moorad, the Ameer of Khyrpore, who had always remained faithful to his engagements, received an increase of territory. Slavery was abolished in Scinde, the transit duties taken off, and the Indus was declared open to the navigation of the world. The Ameers taken prisoners were removed to Bombay, and subsequently to Calcutta, where they exhibited the utmost dejection.

The
Ameers
removed.Comments
on the
conquest
of Scinde.

The conquest of Scinde was at first unpalatable to certain parties in Bombay, and they exerted their influence, through the agency of a portion of the Indian press, to decry it. The General, and the army in Scinde, were assailed with outrageous calumnies. A fierce conflict of party disputes ensued, in which Lord Ellenborough was roughly handled, and his policy pronounced destructive of the honour and welfare of his country. The ravages of the cholera at Kurrachee, and the unhealthiness of various parts of Scinde, which have since grown salubrious through the efforts of civilization, were then exaggerated to the greatest extent. Ridicule was cast on the name given by Lord Ellenborough to Scinde, when he called it "a province as fertile as Egypt," with which it is fully capable of competing.

Actual
state of
Scinde.

The insults of the unscrupulous writers who abused Sir Charles Napier were counterbalanced by the praises bestowed on him by the Duke of Wellington, who, in the House of Lords moved a vote of thanks to him as having showed all the qualities of an excellent General officer, while the soldiers displayed there all the best qualities of the bravest troops.

Kurrachee has since become a favourite military station, and Scinde is every year growing more healthy in proportion as its fertility is encouraged, and the jungles are destroyed.

Discussions
at Gwalior.

Some of the native states of India, excited by their sympathies with the Afghans, had on various occasions exhibited unfriendly feelings towards the British rule. The Mahrattas of Gwalior, an internal state, haunted with recollections of the

former power of their race, under their favourite rulers, showed symptoms of disaffection, which Lord Ellenborough, who, subsequent to Generals Nott and Pollock's successes, appeared to be smitten with an extravagant fancy for warlike movements and battles, resolved to suppress. At Gwalior, the conduct of the Queen mother (Maharanee) gave a pretext for marching against that country. After the death of the Maharajah, Rao Scindiah, Jyagee Rao Scindiah, a child, but his nearest relative, was adopted by the widow, and with the consent of the chiefs, and the approval of the British authorities, declared successor to the throne, and Mama Sahib was appointed regent during the minority. Quarrels arose between the Maharanee and the regent Mama, who, by the intrigues of the former was compelled to quit the Gwalior country, while Dada Khasgee Walla, who was allowed to take the reins of power, committed various acts, which, as being insulting and injurious, were resented by the British government. After several remonstrances, the British Resident was instructed to withdraw from Gwalior, but previously to demand that the Dada Khasgee should be surrendered as a prisoner, in order to his being removed from Gwalior, where his presence was pronounced to be injurious. A letter addressed to the Maharanee, and conveying the sentiments of the British government, was concealed by the Dada, and never delivered. The Resident insisted on the Dada being given up, and the Maharanee yielded a reluctant assent. Complaints were made of the disturbances on the frontiers of Gwalior, and of the confusion and disturbances tolerated in Gwalior itself, which were in violation of the treaty existing between the two governments. Early in December troops were ordered to advance into the districts of Gwalior, "to effect all the just purposes of the British government; to obtain guarantees for the future security of its subjects on the common frontiers of the two states; to protect the person of the Maharajah; to quell disturbances within his highness's territories, and to chastise all who remained in disobedience."

CHAPTER
XXII.

A.D. 1843.

The Ranees supports the Dada.

The British remonstrate.

The British demand guarantees.

Every assurance of observing the rules of peace and good order, during the progress of the army, was given to the inhabitants of Gwalior by Lord Ellenborough, and by his orders the British troops were enjoined to pay for all their supplies. His lordship accompanied the army on its march, and issued several proclamations, stating that as soon as a government was established in Gwalior sufficiently strong, and capable of maintaining the authority of the Maharajah over all, and willing to preserve

Negotiations tried by Lord Ellenborough.

CHAPTER
XXII.

A.D. 1843.

Sir H.
Gough
and the
British
army
advance.Battle of
Maha-
rajpore.

Dec. 29.

Battle of
Punniar.

tranquillity on the common frontier, the British armies were to return to their own territories. Some bloody conflicts ensued. A division of the British force, commanded by Sir Hugh Gough, that had left Agra with the Governor-General, crossed the Chumbul river on the 23rd of December, and halted for five days at Hingona, a strongly fortified town twenty miles distant from Gwalior.

The Vakeels (political attorneys) of the Gwalior Durbar, or council, had an interview with the Governor-General, and negotiations were supposed to be going forward in an amicable manner. But they were merely a pretext for a delay to allow time for the concentration of the Gwalior troops, which were commanded by European and half-caste officers. A second division, commanded by Major General Grey, advanced upon Gwalior from Bundelcund. The main division crossed the Koharee on the 29th. Lord Ellenborough having discovered the deceit of the Durbar, resolved to use decided measures. The Gwalior army, which mustered about eighteen thousand men, including three thousand cavalry, with one hundred guns, was stationed in a strong position, which they had carefully intrenched, in front of the village of Maharajpore. The British troops, European and native, numbered fourteen thousand men, with forty pieces of artillery. The action was begun by the advance of the column under the command of Major General Littler, who boldly attacked the enemy in front. The Mahrattas stood their ground with cool determination, and their guns did severe execution as the British advanced. But the rush of Her Majesty's thirty-ninth regiment, supported by the fifty-sixth regiment of native infantry, drove them from their guns into the village, where a sanguinary combat took place. General Valiant led his brigade to the rear of Maharajpore, and attacked it. By this movement twenty-eight guns were captured. The Mahrattas fought with desperation, and lost between three and four thousand men. The British had seven officers and ninety-four men killed, and thirty-four officers and six hundred and eighty-four men wounded. Lord Ellenborough, mounted on an elephant, was in the engagement, and by his presence encouraged the soldiers. His unnecessary exposure of the person of the Governor-General, gave a handle for censure to his numerous enemies.

On the same day Major-General Grey achieved a brilliant victory near Punniar, twelve miles from Gwalior, over twelve thousand Mahrattas, who had taken up a formidable position on the heights near the fortified village of Mangore. The enemy was

driven from height to height by the gallant soldiers, who forgot their fatiguing marches of the previous days while engaged in routing them.

CHAPTER
XXII.

A.D. 1844.

These rapid successes reduced the Gwalior Durbar to obedience. The British army entered the capital, and order was restored. The Mahratta army was disbanded, and a British contingent raised. The expenses of the campaign were paid by the conquered. On the 4th of January, 1844, the Governor-General issued a proclamation, announcing that the campaign had terminated, in which he thanked the Generals and the troops for the two victories which had established good order and tranquillity in that important state.

The
Durbar
submits.

The proceedings of Lord Ellenborough, who openly professed the highest admiration for the army in India, excited the hatred and malice of the "politicals," as persons employed in various civil duties are, in Indian phraseology, from their diplomatic functions erroneously called. Every means of publicity was used to ruin the reputation of his Lordship; and the newspapers, under the control of his opponents, maligned his acts without scruple.

Lord Ellen-
borough
severely
criticised.

The triumphs in Afghanistan, Scinde, and Gwalior, led to the suspicion that he contemplated the subjugation of the Punjab, to which the usual cautious, hesitating policy of the Court of Directors was apparently opposed. Lord Ellenborough, who had been long a member of the British Cabinet, and twice President of the Board of Control, did not estimate the good opinion of the Directors, or of the civil servants, as highly as he, being then in employment as Governor-General, was expected to do. Misunderstandings arose, and crimination and recrimination necessarily followed, when the Directors, using the power with which the law invested them, of dismissing summarily any person from their service, recalled his Lordship from India. He was at the time a favourite with the Duke of Wellington, who reprobated this act of sudden removal as being extremely indiscreet, with Sir Robert Peel,—and apparently even with the Whigs, who considered such treatment to be harsh and unmerited. His recall, which was decided on in April, produced discussions in both Houses of Parliament; but the partial discontent created by it soon subsided when his successor was nominated. Sir Henry Hardinge was, on the suggestion of Sir Robert Peel, appointed to the vacant office. That Lord Ellenborough had conferred great benefits on India, and had ensured good service in China, is beyond doubt; but when the tide of dissatisfaction sets in

His
military
tastes.

He is
recalled
by the
Directors.

CHAPTER
XXII.

A.D. 1844.

He is
elevated
to an
Earldom.

with the blind force of a storm in the darkness of midnight, each prudent mariner will submit to its violence for the moment, rather than expose his crew by rashness to extreme danger. The order of recall reached Calcutta on the 15th of June, and for some weeks, the government of India was conducted by W. W. Bird, Esq., the Senior Member of the Bengal Council. Lord Ellenborough was feted by the military at Calcutta, and left for Europe on the 1st of August, 1844. As a soothing appliance to his wounded feelings, he was raised, after his return to England, to the rank of an Earl.*

* The important events which were, at this period, brought about in China, by the co-operation of troops and ships from India, require to be detailed in a separate history.

CHAPTER XXIII.

GOVERNMENT OF LORD HARDINGE, 1844—1848.

Remarkable Address of the Chairman to the new Governor-General
—He arrives in Calcutta, July 23.—His first Acts prove his Wish
to maintain Peace.—A Mutiny is suppressed.—Disturbances in the
Southern Mahratta States.—The Ambition of the Rajah of Kola-
pore.—Disputes.—Confusion in Sawunt Warree.—Rebellion.—
Cruelties perpetrated by a British Officer.—Bad Effects of
British Guarantees to Tyrant Princes.—The Brahmin Dajee at
Kolapore.—Rebellion there.—Samunghur taken.—Colonel Outram
and Mr. Reeves propose Conditions.—They are declined.—
Colonel Ovens a Prisoner in Punalla Fort.—Punalla taken.—
Delays in the Military Proceedings cause Dissatisfaction.—
Colonel Outram commissioned to quell the Disturbances.—His
active and decided Measures produce their speedy Cessation.—
The Rebels dispersed.—Kolapore and Sawunt Warree settled....
State of Scinde.—The Chiefs are reconciled to the British Rule.
—The Mountain Tribes forced to submit.—Many of them come to
settle in the Plains near the Indus....State of the Sikhs in the
Punjab.—Their Principles and Policy.—Nanuk's Visions.—
Theories.—The Grunth.—The Sikh System of Religion.—Their
Proselytes.—Their Veneration for the Cow.—Persecution and
Oppression make them Warriors.—Their Missul Parliament.—
Their Women allowed to govern.—Runjeet Sing's last Years.—
His Favourites.—His Son Kurruck succeeds, and dies.—Dhyan
Sing Vizir.—Nao Nehul Sing is killed.—Shere Sing proclaimed
King.—His Debauchery.—He is assassinated.—Dhuleep Sing, a
Child, proclaimed King.—Murders in Lahore.—Heera Sing is
Prime Minister.—Suchet Sing and Heera Sing killed.—Dhuleep's
Mother is a Sikh Messalina.—She appoints her Brother to be the
Vizir.—The Army rules the State.—Gholab Sing maintains his
Power.—The Sikh Army seek to plunder India.—They invade the
British Frontier.—The Governor-General issues a Proclamation
confiscating certain Parts of the Sikh Dominions.—The Proclam-
ation.—The Sikhs, commanded by Tej Sing, occupy Ferozeshah.
—Intense Interest created in India and Europe.—The British

Army advances to expel the Sikhs from the British Territory.—The Commander-in-Chief reaches Moodkee and attacks the Sikhs.—Battle of Moodkee, Dec. 18, 1845.—The Sikhs concentrate at Ferozeshah.—The Commander-in-Chief and the Governor-General pursue them.—A Bloody Battle, Dec. 21.—It lasts two Days.—The British Troops bivouac on the Field of Battle.—The Horrors of that Night.—The Battle renewed on the Morning of Dec. 22.—Gallant Conduct of the Governor-General.—It contributes to secure the Victory.—Destructive Fire of the Sikhs.—They attack the entrenched Camp three times.—The British Ammunition expended.—Victory secured by the Bayonet.—The British sweep the Field.—Many Officers killed.—Sikh Troops come again across the Sutledge, near Philoor.—Sir H. Smith sent to drive them back.—Battle of Aliwal, Jan. 28, 1846.—The Sikh Position at Sobraon.—Battle of Sobraon, Feb. 10, 1846.—Complete Defeat of the Sikhs.—The British enter Lahore.—The Durbar sends Gholab Sing to make Terms.—They submit to the British Dictation.—Dhuleep Sing comes to the Governor-General's Camp.—He is retained as King.—Proclamation by the Governor-General to the Lahore Chiefs.—Gholab Sing is made an independent Sovereign.—The Governor of Cashmeer is influenced by Lall Sing, the Vizir, to resist.—He is forced to submit.—Lall Sing removed to India.—The Mother of Dhuleep is irritated at his removal, and nourishes her Hatred to the English.—Effects of the Non-annexation.—The Sikh Troops not conquered thoroughly. Lord Hardinge reduces the numerical Strength of the Indian Army.—His various Improvements in the Provinces.—His Arrangements for a Deputy-Governor in Bengal.—He returns to Calcutta, Dec. 11.—Receives Addresses.—Numerous Failures in India.—Lord Hardinge quits India, Jan. 18, 1848.

CHAPTER
XXII.

A.D. 1844.
Remark-
able
address
of the
chairman
to the new
Governor-
General.

AT the initiatory entertainment given by the Directors to the new Governor-General, the address of the Chairman to Sir Henry Hardinge was one of extraordinary compliments. Care was therein taken to impress on the mind of the gallant soldier that the Directors possessed the Supreme Power over India, under the control of the Board of Commissioners. Respect for the authority of their court was insisted on; and high praise was bestowed on the Civil Servants of the Company, who had been specially educated for the administration, upon the upright and intelligent performance of which the happiness of the Indian people depends. In the discharge of the onerous duties of

government he would, he was assured, be aided by the constitutional advice of the members of Council, and by the civil and military services, whose qualifications and zeal were undeniable. The state of the army required especial care, as difficulties had arisen amongst the native troops which required prompt and decisive measures. Peace prevailed throughout India, and the wishes of the Directors were that it should be preserved, and the most decidedly pacific policy followed, as far as consistent with the security of the empire, the protection of our allies, and the independence of the neighbouring states. Peace and economy were declared to be essentially necessary for the full development of the resources of the country, and the prosperity of its finances. The education of the people was especially recommended; but great prudence and caution were to be exercised, in order to avoid even the appearances of any interference with their religious feelings and prejudices. While maintaining the supremacy of the British government, the new Governor-General would have the natives of British India under his paternal care and protection; and hopes were entertained that he would, after an extended career of useful and valuable service, return to his native country, bearing the gratifying reward of the thanks and blessings of the people of India.

Sir Henry Hardinge arrived in Calcutta on the 23rd of July, and entered fully into the views recommended by the Directors. He showed himself the statesman and the administrator. Rail-roads, and other means of communication, were recommended; and the great instruments of peace and prosperity were said to be cheap and expeditious means of transport. The welfare of the natives, and their education were eagerly promoted. The soldiers were benefited by the formation of libraries, and promotions were opened to deserving non-commissioned officers. Gentle measures were adopted for bringing about the long wished-for reconciliation between the officers of the royal regiments and those of the native corps, as well as between the military and the members of the Civil Service. A mutiny, which had taken place among some native regiments, was suppressed, and Colonel Moseley, of the 64th Regiment Bengal Native Infantry, was dismissed the service, for having tolerated a spirit of insubordination in that corps. Peace and peaceful measures seemed to be the earnest pursuit of the Governor-General; but in India peace is not always possible. The madness and ambition of the Sikh leaders led them to invade the territory of the Company,

The first
acts of the
Governor-
General
are
peaceful.

CHAPTER
XXIII.

A.D. 1844.

The
Southern
Mahratta
country.The Rajah
of Kolapore
is ambi-
tious.

Disputes.

Sawunt
Warree.

and disturbances took place in the southern Mahratta country, which, according to the order of dates, we shall first describe.

The Mahrattas to the south of Sattara had not forgotten the stories of the prowess and success of Sivajee, and occasionally exhibited their desire to imitate the daring acts of that unscrupulous conqueror: but their efforts were repressed by a power widely different from the Mohammedans, against whom Sivajee carried on his desultory campaigns two centuries previously. The latest disturbances of the southern Mahrattas were made in the two small states of Kolapore and Sawunt Warree. During the first Mahratta wars the inhabitants of both states, although addicted to piracy and petty plunder, were not involved in the general campaigns. Still their acts of plunder required to be repressed; and they were, in 1812, compelled to cede Vingorla, and to give up their piratical habits. Hostilities frequently occurred between them, and in 1819 the Bombay government had to establish peace, by supporting the rights of their then warm ally, the Rajah of Kolapore. His son was of a disposition different in every respect; and he tried to become a Sivajee by quarrelling with the British; and twice, in 1827, a force was sent to bring him to reason. He was compelled to cede several districts, and to pay a heavy fine, as well as to accept the services of a minister named by the British, and to have troops placed in his chief fortresses. The governor of Bombay visited Kolapore in 1829, to persuade the Rajah to act a friendly part; but the love of exploits led him into all the caprices and extravagancies of a semi-barbarous Ruler. He had his ministers and great men one day in high favour and the next day in chains. They lived by plunder, and were in turn plundered by him. At length, while making preparations for a pilgrimage to Punderpore, he died. Amongst his baggage were found the weapons which he intended to use for plundering some wealthy families whom he had hoped to visit. Two ladies succeeded to his power; and they, of course, quarrelled as to whom the care of the young Rajah was to be entrusted. The aunt being the more energetic and unscrupulous soon mastered the mother; and the British authorities acknowledged her superiority. Kolapore is a hilly country studded with forts, which the Mahrattas had been taught to look upon as unassailable.

Sawunt Warree, which lies close to the sea, is remarkable for its woody districts and deep valleys in the ridge of the mountains that separate it from the Deccan. The Dessae, or chief,

was, like other feudal lords, dissatisfied with restrictions, and he threw off the yoke of the minister appointed to control him, and was guilty of various acts of insubordination, which speedily disorganized his country. A rebellion ensued, and in 1838, troops were, for the fourth time in nine years, sent to Sawunt Warree. Phond Sawunt, a relative of the Dessace, gave great trouble. The British authorities assumed the direct control until good order could be established. A Bombay civil servant was, at this time, placed in charge of the country, teeming with malcontents; some having real grievances to complain of, and all afraid that the changes in the system would bring them no good. The Portuguese settlement of Goa is contiguous to Sawunt Warree; and when hard-pressed the rebels fled thither, and received protection. A Sawunt Warree local corps was raised, and some prisoners were, by the negligence or ignorance as well as by the recklessness of life, on the part of the officer in command, killed by the guard. That officer was subsequently tried for his acts, and acquitted of murder. He attempted to throw the blame on the order he had received, but the plea did not justify him. He was dismissed the service by a Court Martial, and the Political Resident was removed.

CHAPTER
XXIII.A.D. 1844.
Rebellion
in 1838.Cruelties
perpetrated
by a
British
officer.

The system adopted, in many cases, by the British authorities in India of guaranteeing the sovereignty to the chiefs on certain conditions, has been found to produce great evils, for it enables those chiefs to oppress the wretched population as they please, sure that the British troops will uphold them. Such was, to a certain extent, the case at Kolapore and Sawunt Warree, and especially in the latter country, where wholesale condemnations and butcheries produced the most intense hatred to the Rajahs and their protectors, who, through mismanagement and misrule, had reduced thousands to misery.

Bad
effects of
British
guarantees.

In Kolapore, a Brahmin named Dajee, had been raised by British influence to the rank of regent, in the room of "the aunt," who was found to be ill-suited; and with him were appointed two co-adjutors, who were soon dismissed for speculation. Dajee grew proud of his elevation, and gave places to his relatives; he had disputes with the hill chiefs, and soon a rebellion burst into flames, which embraced both states. The hill chiefs took up arms and Dajee was disposed to yield: but the British agent forbade any cession to armed rebels. No investigation—no negotiation—no reconciliation was proposed; troops were called for to bring injured men to reason, by the logic of muskets and artillery. Generals, officers, and troops were sent, who bungled

The
Brahmin
Dajee
rules at
Kolapore.
A rebellion.

CHAPTER
XXIII.A.D. 1844.
Samunghur

the business of fighting, and for several months confusion and alarm prevailed. Samunghur, a fort on the summit of a scarped rock was attacked, but though garrisoned by only three hundred men, and otherwise most wretchedly equipped, it took some weeks to capture it; for battering guns had to be sent for from Belgaum, thirty miles distant, and they were three weeks on the road.

Colonel
Outram
and Mr.
Reeves
propose
conditions
which are
declined.

To save further bloodshed, Colonel Outram and Mr. Reeves, the civil commissioners, acting under the authority of the Bombay government, offered an amnesty to the rebels; but most of them, influenced by their hatred of oppression, by a desire of vengeance, and by the promises made by a few foreign agents who had visited their country a short time previously, and also relying on their troops and their forts, determined to hold out in their struggle for independence. The troops, called Sebundeas, had taken Dajee, the prime minister, and kept him confined in the strong hill fortress of Punalla. Delays and mismanagement, on the part of the military authorities, had allowed the insurrection to increase; but on the 24th October, the young Rajah, with his aunt and mother and several chiefs, joined the British camp. Babajee Thirakar, the leader of the troops, was then the main-spring of the disturbance, and he was allowed, with a party, to escape from the fort of Bhodurghur to Punalla, which was considered by the Mahrattas from the time of its foundation to be impregnable; and where Colonel Ovans, who was named by the

Colonel
Ovans a
prisoner.

Bombay government as its sole commissioner, to supersede the two former ones, had, while travelling with a feeble escort, been caught by the Kolaporeans, and placed as a prisoner. The insurgents kept him as a hostage for their own safety; but at length they released him hoping to obtain terms, but they were disappointed. The suburbs (called in India, Pettah) were occupied on the 27th November, and the 1st of December the batteries were opened in the morning, and the fort was stormed in the afternoon. Babajee Thirakar and some of the ringleaders were killed; a part of the garrison fled to another fort, which was also taken. But the war or the disaffection did not cease, although that country swarmed with British troops, for Phond Sawunt and Anna Sahib were devastating the Concan district between the mountains and the sea; and to them the defeated Kolaporeans fled. The Concan was jungle and rocky and full of ravines; the hills and dells covered with forests, into which the Sawunt Warree rebels escaped. They, from the abundance of iron found in the district, are good gunsmiths and practised

Punalla
taken.

marksmen, and for several weeks they kept the Bombay troops busy by guerilla warfare and bush-fighting.

CHAPTER
XXIII.

A.D. 1844.

Fortunately for the Bombay government, Colonel Outram, who was prepared for proceeding to Europe, was at hand. He was an officer, whose knowledge of the Asiatic character, together with conciliating manners, quick decision, surprising activity and energy, and enlarged experience, fitted him for the occasion ; and to him the arduous task was assigned of putting down the rebels, in the fastnesses of Sawunt Warree. Colonel Outram had early gained credit by pacifying other districts, by his subsequent conduct in Afghanistan, by his rapid travelling to Sonmeeanee with the intelligence of the taking of Khelat, and by his maintaining good order amongst the Ameers, as political agent, during the period of the disasters of Cabul ; even by his public controversy with the conqueror of Scinde, he had established his reputation. Within a fortnight he was in the field ; he organized and led a light corps ; he was active in his measures ; and his advanced guard drove before it the half-armed rabble, that had bewildered other Generals, and kept three brigades at bay. Outram, who was famed for tiger hunting, was at home in chasing the sharpshooters that "sniped" off the other officers. Instead of passing hours in ogling the glens with long telescopes, he took 1,200 men, lightly equipped, beat up the low ground, and hemmed the enemy into the valley of Sevapore, hoping that the three other brigades would, in concert, then dovetail into the valley. Colonel Wallace had agreed to descend from the Ghauts on a given day, but he anticipated the time, for which he was subsequently tried by a Court Martial, and sentenced to a temporary punishment. By a judicious pursuit, Outram succeeded in passing through all the stockades, and soon came up with the enemy ; although the chiefs escaped through the Ghauts which Colonel Wallace had to watch, he took many prisoners, and by scouring the disaffected villages, completely quashed the disturbances in six weeks. The chiefs fled into Goa, where measures were adopted to neutralize every attempt for renewing hostilities. Two efficient officers were appointed as Political Agents at Kolapore and Sawunt Warree, and they completed the settlement of those disaffected districts.

Colonel
Outram's
measures
settle the
disturb-
ances.

The rebels
dispersed.

We may relate here the progress of civilization on the banks of the Indus. The prudent measures of Sir Charles J. Napier, as governor of Scinde, had effectually pacified the chiefs and other inhabitants of that newly subdued province ; yet the spirit of foray and the eagerness for plunder which distinguished

The
mountain
tribes of
Scinde
forced to
submit.

CHAPTER
XXIII.
A.D. 1845.

Their last
hold taken.

the tribes dwelling in the mountains to the westward, required to be crushed. In consequence of some of their inroads, military operations became necessary, and the Governor, whose activity and energy became the terror of the marauders, who called him "Sheitanka bhai," or "Satan's brother," set out with a chosen body of troops on the harassing duty of attacking them in their own fastnesses, in a country of extensive deserts and barren mountains, which stretches about one hundred and forty miles from east to west: at the latter side it is about one hundred and twenty miles in breadth. Being of a triangular form, it diminishes towards the east to a breadth of fifty miles, into which the tribes were driven by a series of movements through a difficult district, full of dangerous defiles. The want of water and other deprivations did not deter the troops under their skilful leader. Their number did not amount to 5,000 men, yet they effected the total destruction of the robber tribes, many of whom were transplanted into the Scinde territory, while others who refused to surrender on the proffered conditions, were forced to yield unconditionally, having had their retreat cut off and their baggage plundered. Their last stronghold, at Truckee was taken on the 9th March, 1845; the fort of Deyrah was destroyed, and its chief became a wanderer, dependent on a distant chieftain in Ketran far to the north. The moral effect of these successes was to conciliate many tribes, who willingly accepted British protection to save them from pillage and misery, such as they had previously endured. One of the measures adopted in this campaign by the General, was the establishment of a baggage camel-corps, by means of which the necessities of the force were relieved in two, for which the ordinary hired camels would have required six, days. The campaign lasted fifty-two days; but if the camel-troop had been at first formed, it could have been terminated in thirty. The formation of this corps is likely to prove of use as a lesson hereafter to leaders of armies in India.

We have now to direct attention to the most formidable warfare that has ever engaged the British army in the north-west of India, and of which the theatre was the dominion of our former ally, Runjeet Sing, the Maharajah of Lahore.

The people
transplant-
ed to the
plains.

The Punjab or land of the Five Rivers (in Persian, Punj-ab), has long been known in history, as the country in which the invaders of India have always opened their campaigns. The Macedonian conqueror, Alexander, penetrated to the banks of the Hydaspes, and descended by the Indus to the sea. The names of the five rivers are now the Jhelum (in Greek, Hydaspes), the

Chenab (Acesines), the Ravee (Hydraotes), the Beas (Hyphasis), and the Sutledge (the Hesadrus). The two last join and become the Gharra; after which this "hundred-bellied" stream flows into Scinde; all take their rise in the lofty chain of mountains to the north of India, and flow to the south-west into the Indus, spreading fertility wherever they touch, in the same manner as the Ganges and Jumna flow to the south-east, and empty themselves into the bay of Bengal, after they and their tributary streams have irrigated thousands of acres of the most productive districts in the world. While the Ganges and its complements have been called the arteries of the right arm of India, the Indus and its tributaries have with equal appropriateness been named, those of the left arm of the same magnificent body.

CHAPTER
XXIII.

The Punjab and its fertilizing streams.

The right and left arms of India.

The inhabitants of the Punjab profess the creed and doctrines taught by Nanuk their prophet, who was born in the village of Rhaypore, in 1468. He taught the precepts of peace amongst all mankind, and abhorrence of war by people believing in God, and recommended the division of property amongst his fellow-creatures. Nanuk's religion seems to be a system purified from the abuses and idolatry of the Hindus, and from the intolerance of the Mohammedans; both of whom Nanuk regarded as equal in his eye, notwithstanding their hatred of each other, and the persecuting spirit of the latter. Nanuk did not deny the mission of Mahomet, though he reprobated the cruelty exercised towards the Hindus; and above all things, the butchering of the cow, which animal he highly venerated. Nanuk had visions, and according to them, he ordered the word of religious salutation amongst his followers to be "Gooroo," which means "teacher." His lessons were three—"to worship God; to observe charity; and to attend to cleanliness by ablution." Nanuk taught that injury was not to be done to any living being, for the Divinity was omnipresent and witnessed every act. His doctrines were written in a book called "Grunth," and were observed more or less strictly by his successors, until the time of the ninth Gooroo, when the Sikhs abandoned the laws of peace and of good brotherhood, and became a warlike and powerful people.

Nanuk, the Sikh prophet.

His visions and theories.

The Grunth.

Through the favour of the emperor Baber, who allowed toleration of all sects, the followers of Nanuk, who called themselves Sikhs (a Sanscrit name, signifying "instructed"), increased very much. The ninth Gooroo, Tej-Bahadoor, was in 1675, put to death at Patna, by order of the wily emperor Aurungzebe. His son Govind, the tenth Gooroo, a man of

The Sikhs.

Govind the tenth Gooroo, abolishes Hindu practices.

CHAPTER
XXIII.

the most warlike temperament, swore eternal enmity to the Moslems, and changed the name of "Sikh"—which his family used in common with others of his faith—into that of "Sing" (or Lion), thereby indicating openly his change of mind, and his hatred of oppression. Govind Sing abolished among his sect the "Brahminical string," the "kurmuas," or belief in the transmigration of souls, the "keelna," or distinction of castes, and the "kelna," or division into trades. He named ten leaders of his disciples, five being the "khalsa," and five the "Moogutee." He tied his hair in a knot, and then took the oath establishing the rite called "pahooldee," which bound him for ever to the system. The neophyte and the officiating priest wash their feet in water, then put some sugar into a basin of water, stir it with a sword or dagger, and recite five verses, declaring, that "after having traversed the world and seen holy men and hermits absorbed in the contemplation of God, I have never found one truly devout, for without God's grace, the works of man have no merit." He caused his adherents to wash every day their heads, arms and thighs; and to keep their legs bare below the knees. Their hair was also allowed to grow as they pleased. He afterwards formed predatory troops out of the multitudes that flocked to him, their watchword being "hatred to the Moslems." He carried on desultory warfare for a long time, but was at last compelled to take refuge in the Deccan, where he died in 1708. His sons had fallen in battle, and his death having been doubted, no new Gooroo was elected, so his name continues as the last chief of the Sikh religion. The chief principle of the Hindu faith retained by Govind Sing, was the veneration of the cow.

Establishes his own system.

Carries on a predatory warfare.

He venerates the cow.

The Sikhs, from mere agriculturists, become warriors.

Their Missul.

After the death of Nadir Shah in 1747, the new king of Afghanistan, Ahmed Abdallee, crossed the Indus several times; and having defeated the feeble emperor of Delhi, united the Punjab to his own dominions, and appointed one of his sons as viceroy. The Sikhs were then employed as agriculturists, or as "public robbers." The battle of Paniput, which was fought in 1761, drove back to the South the Mahrattas, who had gone towards the Punjab for the sake of plunder. Ahmed Shah Abdallee, who crossed the Indus many times, was finally obliged to abandon the Punjab to the Sikhs, who governed the country by twelve brotherhoods, called "Missul," and who met twice each year in a kind of parliament, at Umritsir, from which fort they in general ruled as they pleased, and allowed their adherents, nearly 70,000 armed

men, to live as freebooters on the Hindu and Mohammedan inhabitants. CHAPTER:
XXIII.

One of the consequences of the Sikh system was, that women were permitted to take a great share in their government ; and the intrigues of the sex soon became as celebrated in the Punjab as they have been in Turkey. Runjeet Sing was born in 1780, and being in boyhood guided by his mother and mother-in-law, he was successful in a few years in becoming the head of the most powerful of the brotherhoods. He subsequently gave employment to some officers who were obliged to quit Europe after the peace of 1815—and disciplined his army so well, that he soon became a grand sovereign. Runjeet Sing learned the utility of preserving the best faith with the British. To this rule he adhered until his death, on the 30th of June, 1839. His latter years were embittered by feeling his bodily powers failing from the grossest sensualities, and from his habit of drinking ardent spirits. Women
allowed
great
privileges.

The
rise of
Runjeet
Sing.

Amongst the favourites of Runjeet were three brothers, whose family had ruled for some years at Jamoo ; they were Goolab, Dhyan, and Suchet. The second was, during the latter part of Runjeet's reign, his pliant prime minister, and pander to all his vices. Khurruk, the eldest son of Runjeet, a weak debauchee, succeeded to the throne ; his first act was to dismiss Dhyan from power. Dhyan, being irritated, waited for an opportunity, entered the durbar (the public levee) of the king, and slew the new premier before his master's eyes. The treasurer and others were also butchered. Khurruk, being frightened, hid himself amongst the women in the interior of his palace, and, after an inglorious reign of about twelve months, died. His son, Nao Nehal Sing, a youth of daring spirit, united to great caution and discretion, succeeded. He was a favourite with the Sikhs, as reminding them of the early years and the indomitable resolution of Runjeet. Dhyan Sing and his abettors found means to shorten the days of the young monarch, who, when returning on an elephant from his father's obsequies, was killed by a stone, which fell upon him, as the elephant, on which he was seated, entered the gate of Lahore. The eldest son of Goolab was sacrificed at the same time, he being with the young king in the howdah. Chunda Kunwoor, the mother of Nao Nehal, resolved to counteract the schemes of Dhyan, who was eager to place Shere Sing, the unacknowledged son of Runjeet, on the throne. She named Uttur Sing to be her chief adviser, and left Dhyan His
favourites.
A.D. 1839.

His son
Khurruk's
death.

Nao Nehal
succeeds
and is
killed.

A.D. 1841.

Shere
Sing
proclaimed
king.

CHAPTER
XXIII.

A.D. 1841.

without employment. Dhyan persuaded the Sikhs, and especially the soldiers, that it was shameful to be governed by a woman, and that a man of energy was necessary to maintain Runjeet's conquests. They proclaimed Shere Sing to be their sovereign, and left Chunda Kunwoor almost deserted. Her minister, Uttur, and his nephew, Ajeet, fled into the British territory.

His debauchery.

Shere Sing, like a true Sikh, was addicted to drunkenness and debauchery. At first, his affability and agreeable manners excused his excesses; but he soon became a wayward tyrant. He recalled the exiled friends of the Ranee (queen), and restored their possessions and was guided by their counsel, to the exclusion of Dhyan. Numberless extravagancies are told of Shere Sing, with his boon companions, to whom he refused nothing; yet they often quarrelled, and Ajeet threatened to kill him. The

A.D. 1843.

supporters of the Ranee contrived an intrigue, by which Shere Sing, who still apparently kept up a friendly attachment towards Dhyan, was led to sign an order for putting Dhyan to death. The order was shown to Dhyan, who, incensed by the treachery of the man whom he had raised to the throne, was induced, as being prime minister, to sign another order for the death of Shere Sing. The latter was asked in the evening, by Ajeet, to attend at a review of the troops on the following morning. Shere Sing, not suspecting treachery, went to the place appointed. After some conversation, Ajeet showed a handsome case with a beautiful English rifle. Shere Sing inspected it, and adjusting the barrel to the stock, tried the sight. "It is loaded," said Ajeet. The gun was then handed to an attendant to be fired off, when, on a signal from Ajeet, he discharged the contents into the breast of Shere Sing, who exclaimed, "What have you done, villain?" and fell down, when Ajeet's sword at a stroke, cut off his head. Pertaub Sing, the son of Shere, who was at prayers during an eclipse, was murdered by Lena Sing. Lena with his supporters, sent for Dhyan Sing, and after some talk about who was to be the king, Ajeet, who appears to have been a most sanguinary partizan, shot Dhyan dead through the back. Ajeet then caused Dhuleep Sing, a boy four years old, to be proclaimed Maharajah, and himself Vizir.

He is killed.

Dhuleep Sing, a child, is proclaimed king.

Murders in Lahore.

In the meantime, Heera Sing, the son of Dhyan, who knew that Shere Sing was to be got rid of, but who did not expect his own father's murder, had gone out of the city to the garden-house of General Avitabile, and there harangued the troops. On hearing of his father's death he ascended to the roof, and having sent for his friends, he placed sentinels to protect the

house. The sirdars, or chiefs, who adhered to him, came, and being appealed to for protection, they promised him support. At the head of a powerful force he entered the city during the night, and a conflict ensued, which ended in the capture of the fort. Ajeet tried to escape over the wall by means of a rope, but was cut down by a Mohammedan soldier, and his head taken to Heera, who speedily revenged his father's death by butchering all the assassins whom he caught. These bloody scenes were enacted in 1843. Sir Claude Wade and Sir George Russell Clerk, who were agents in the North-Western provinces, by their skill and resolution, prevented any dangerous results to the British interests. The confusion created in the Punjab, and the death of Nao Nehal Sing, did not allow the Sikh army to gratify their long-contemplated plan of conquering the British in Hindustan.

CHAPTER
XXIII.

A.D. 1843.

Heera Sing became prime minister, but his power was of short duration; he had to deal with a rapacious soldiery, disciplined by European officers, and eager for money, for campaigning, and for plunder. To maintain their submission he made extravagant promises, which he was afterwards unable to fulfil. He even quarrelled with his own uncle Suchet, who was killed near Lahore in a fight, into which he, with a few followers, was entrapped. Suchet had been once a great favourite with the soldiery, but was slain for the sake of his wealth. Forty-five wives of Suchet burned themselves with his body. He left no offspring. Heera Sing, finding himself unable to satisfy the soldiers, attempted to escape from Lahore, but was speedily pursued, overtaken, and slain.

Heera Sing
Prime
Minister.

A.D. 1844.

Suchet and
Heera slain

On the death of Heera, Chunda the mother of the boy-king, and a Sikh Messalina, appointed her brother, Juwahir Sing, to be the prime minister. He had some talents; but the soldiers disliked him, and soon butchered him before the eyes of the young king and his mother. The "Punches," or clubs of the army, were the rulers of the state, and they sought to make Goolab Sing, the eldest of Runjeet's favourites, their vizir, as he had the reputation of being enormously wealthy. Goolab, who saw their trick, humoured them by coming from Jamoo to Lahore, and even encouraged their designs of invading the British provinces; but refused to allow his troops to join the Sikh army, as he wished to act independently. Deceived by this seeming support, and led on by inflated notions of their valour and discipline, and by a desire of plunder, the Sikh soldiers marched out to invade the British territories.

The army
rules the
state.Goolab
Sing
maintains
his power.The Sikhs
threaten
to invade
India.

CHAPTER
XXIII.

A.D. 1845.

They effect
the
invasion.

The disorganised state of the Lahore government during the two years preceding the invasion of the British territory in December, 1845, had made it incumbent on the Indian government, although every effort was made to preserve peaceful relations, to adopt precautionary measures for the protection of the frontiers. Dhuleep Sing was recognised as sovereign of Lahore. On the march of the Sikh army towards the frontiers, the British agent at Lahore demanded an explanation of their movement; no reply was given. The demand was repeated, but without success. The frontier posts were then reinforced; and on the invasion being effected, a proclamation was issued by the Governor-General, from his camp at Lushkeree, on the 13th of that month, declaring all the possessions of Maharajah Dhuleep Sing, on the left bank of the Sutledge, to be confiscated and annexed to the British territories, and directing the inhabitants and their chiefs to second their new rulers. The proclamation was as follows:—

Proclama-
tion by the
Governor-
General.

The British government has ever been on terms of friendship with that of the Punjab. In the year 1809, a treaty of amity and concord was concluded between the British government and the late Maharajah Runjeet Sing, the conditions of which have always been faithfully observed by the British government, and were scrupulously fulfilled by the late Maharajah. The same friendly relations have been maintained with the successors of Maharajah Runjeet Sing, by the British government up to the present time. Since the death of the late Maharajah Shere Sing, the disorganized state of the Lahore government has made it incumbent on the Governor-General, in Council, to adopt precautionary measures for the protection of the British frontier; the nature of these measures, and the cause of their adoption, were at the time fully explained to the Lahore Durbar. Notwithstanding the disorganized state of the Lahore government, during the last two years, and

Complaints
against the
Sikh
Durbar.

many most unfriendly proceedings on the part of the Durbar, the Governor-General, in Council, has continued to evince his desire to maintain the relations of amity and concord which had so long existed between the two States, for the mutual interests and happiness of both. He has shewn, on every occasion, the utmost forbearance, in consideration of the helpless state of the infant Maharajah, Dhuleep Sing, whom the British government had recognised as the successor to the late Maharajah Shere Sing. The Governor-General in Council, sincerely desired to see a strong Sikh government re-established in the Punjab, able to control its army and to protect its subjects. He had not, up to the present moment, abandoned the hope of seeing that important object effected by the patriotic efforts of the Sikhs and people of that country. The Sikh army recently marched from Lahore towards the British frontier, as it was alleged, by the orders of the Durbar, for the purpose of invading the British territory. The Governor-General's agent, by direction of the Governor-General, demanded an explanation of this movement, and no reply being returned within a reasonable time, the

Several
demands
for expla-
nation.

demand was repeated. The Governor-General, unwilling to believe in the hostile intentions of the Sikh government, to which no provocation had been given, refrained from taking any measures which might have a tendency to embarrass the government of the Maharajah, or to induce collision between the two states. When no reply was given to the repeated demand for explanation, and while active military preparations were continued at Lahore, the Governor-General considered it necessary to order the advance of troops towards the frontier, to reinforce the frontier posts. The Sikh army has now, without a shadow of provocation, invaded the British territories. The Governor-General must, therefore, take measures for effectually protecting the British provinces, for vindicating the authority of the British government, and for punishing the violators of treaties, and the disturbers of the public peace. The Governor-General here declares the possessions of Maharajah Dhuleep Sing, on the left or the British banks of the Sutledge, confiscated and annexed to the British territories. The Governor-General will respect the existing rights of all jaghirdars, zemindars, and tenants in the said possessions who, by the course they now pursue, evince their fidelity to the British government. The Governor-General hereby calls upon all the chiefs and sirdars, in the protected territories, to co-operate cordially with the British government, for the punishment of the common enemy, and for the maintenance of order in these states. Those of the chiefs who shew alacrity and fidelity in the discharge of this duty, which they owe to the protecting power, will find their interests promoted thereby; and those who take a contrary course will be treated as enemies to the British government, and will be punished accordingly. The inhabitants of all the territories on the left banks of the Sutledge are hereby directed to abide peaceably in their respective villages, where they will receive efficient protection by the British government. All parties of men, found in armed bands, who can give no satisfactory account of their proceedings, will be treated as disturbers of the public peace. All subjects of the British government, and those who possess estates on both sides of the river Sutledge who, by their faithful adherence to the British government, may be liable to sustain loss, shall be indemnified and secured in all their just rights and privileges. On the other hand, all subjects of the British government who shall continue in the service of the Lahore state, and who disobey the proclamation by not immediately returning to their allegiance, will be liable to have their property on this side of the Sutledge confiscated, and declared to be aliens and enemies of the British government.

CHAPTER
XXIII.

A.D. 1845.

Confiscation of the territories on the left bank of the Sutledge.

The campaign, thus begun, was looked upon with intense interest, not only in India, but in Europe, for the discipline and fanaticism of the Sikh soldiery, and in particular of the Akhalees, as the rigid followers of Nanuk and Govind were called, had created a deep impression. The Sikh troops, commanded by Tej Sing, an officer of high reputation, crossed the Sutledge with their heavy artillery on the 15th of December, and, on the 16th, they approached towards Ferozepore, and moved to an intrenched position at the village of Ferozeshah (or

The Sikhs occupy Ferozeshah

CHAPTER
XXIII.

A.D. 1843.

Ferozeshuhur), about ten miles from Ferozepore, and nearly equidistant from Moodkee. Ferozepore was garrisoned by Major-General Sir John Littler, with five thousand men, and twenty-one guns. He offered battle, but the Sikhs declined it. The Governor-General being in advance of the Commander-in-chief, rode over to Loodiana, and finding that post secure, withdrew five thousand men to Bussecan, the great grain depot for the army.

The
British
army
advances.

Orders were issued to concentrate the British forces, before any attack could be made on them by the enemy, whose intention to attempt a surprise was known. The head-quarters of the Commander-in-chief, Sir Hugh Gough, were on the 11th at Umballah, one hundred and fifty miles from Moodkee. On the 18th, the troops, by double marches on alternate days, reached that village, after traversing roads of heavy sand, and suffering much from want of water. At three o'clock in the afternoon, the Sikhs advanced, to the number of from fifteen thousand to twenty thousand infantry, an equal force of cavalry, and forty guns, hoping to surprise the British General. The British troops, a smaller number, had merely time to form in order of battle. The country is a dead flat, covered at short intervals with low and occasionally thick jungles, and dotted with sand hillocks, behind which the enemy screened their infantry and artillery. The enemy quickly commenced the action by a furious cannonade upon the British. This was answered by the well-directed and rapid fire of the British, which speedily paralysed the enemy's movements. A judicious cavalry movement was made on the enemy's left flank; their cavalry put to flight; their rear swept of infantry and guns: the British infantry advanced under a tremendous fire, and with the bayonet captured seventeen guns, some of large calibre. Night came on and stopped the carnage. The British had two hundred and fifteen killed, and six hundred and fifty-seven wounded. Amongst the former were Sir Robert Sale and Sir John Mc'askill. Another death is mentioned in the *Annual Register* as remarkable, that of a French Catholic missionary priest, who entered the field with Her Majesty's 50th Regiment, and who was killed while affording consolation to some wounded soldiers, professing that religion.

Sir H.
Gough
meets
them at
Moodkee.

Dec. 18.
Battle.

On the 19th, a strong reinforcement reached Moodkee, bringing up the heavy guns. No effort was spared to hasten the soldiers forward. Water was sent on elephants from the camp, to allay their excessive thirst while marching across the sandy plains.

Sir Hugh Gough spent two days at Moodkee, to refresh the troops, to collect the wounded, and to bring in the guns captured in the late action.

CHAPTER
XXIII.

A.D. 1845.

The Sikh troops then concentrated at Ferozeshah, in an entrenched camp in the form of a parallelogram, the long faces being a mile in length, and the short ones about half a mile. The village of Ferozeshah was enclosed within the camp, the short sides of which looked towards Moodkee and the Sutledge, and the long ones towards Ferozepore and the country. The Sikhs numbered about sixty thousand men, with one hundred and eight heavy guns in fixed position, and their infantry was protected by breast-works. Their chief reliance was on this formidable park of artillery, which branch of the service had long been cherished by Runjeet and their chiefs. The gunners were chosen men, and had been well instructed by General Court and other European officers; their dexterity, precision and celerity had often been the theme of Eastern praise. The Sikh cavalry had lost much of its discipline after the death of Runjeet, and of General Allard, its principal instructor.

The Sikhs
concentrate
at Feroze-
shah.

The Governor-General, who was with the British army, shared in its fatigues and dangers. Orders were sent to Sir John Littler, who commanded at Ferozepore, to move out with as much of his force as would not compromise the safety of that post and of his troops. He, at the head of five thousand men, effected a junction, during the day, with the Umballah force. The British troops amounted to twenty thousand infantry, three thousand five hundred cavalry, and nine hundred artillery.

At three o'clock on the morning of the 21st, the British army marched from Moodkee; and having made various detours were, at half-past one in the afternoon, joined by Sir John Littler. At two they came in sight of the Sikh entrenchments. Preparations were soon made for attacking the face fronting the country. The conflict lasted two days; and its interest was raised to the most awe-inspiring point by both armies and their Generals spending the night on the field of battle.

The British mortar-batteries commenced the action at a mile's distance, but did no execution. The Sikhs, who were supplied with water, provisions and ammunition, had remained within their entrenchments, from whence they made a gallant defence. The British artillery moved forward gradually—the ground being such as at Moodkee—until they came within three hundred yards of the enemy. The Commander-in-chief seeing that the Sikh guns, more than forty of which were of battering calibre, could

The
two days'
battle of
Ferozesah
Dec. 21.

CHAPTER
XXIII.

A.D. 1845.

not be silenced, ordered the infantry to advance. In the face of a storm of shot and shells, those gallant soldiers rushed on and carried a portion of the entrenchments: they threw themselves upon the guns and wrested them from the enemy; but while the batteries were but partially taken, the British soldiers had to face a heavy fire from the Sikh infantry, who were lying on the ground behind their artillery, by whom a mine was sprung, which did great execution. The most heroic efforts were made to carry all the batteries; but night fell while the conflict was raging.

The
British
bivouac on
the field of
battle.

The horrors of that dark and dismal night may easily be conceived. The British soldiers bore the cold and hunger, thirst and inaction, as became their indomitable courage. Fatigued with the long march of the previous day, exhausted with the conflict, they lay for hours on the earth as if dead. If a regiment attempted to move, the Sikh guns were brought to bear on the mass. In some places the British troops were scattered far apart—in others they were mixed. At a late hour the moon rose and showed the horrors of the scene. The 50th Regiment, in observance of the order of Sir Harry Smith, took the white covers off their caps to prevent their being recognised by the enemy. The fate of India then rested on the bravery of the European infantry; for experience at this battle proved, that the native troops could not carry the Sikh batteries: they were jaded by marching, and dying from thirst. A native Indian is good for little unless he has water and food, both of which were wanting during that fearful night. Sir Henry Hardinge, the Governor-General, spent that period, exposed in the Sikh entrenchment, sharing the privations of the lowest European soldiers, his mind suffering pangs unknown to them, with the fate of India hanging on the issue of the morrow. Yielding to his desire of victory, Sir Henry Hardinge offered to assume the post of second in command; and during the night he delivered his watch and star to his son, proving thereby that he was determined to leave the field a conqueror, or to die in the struggle.

Gallant
conduct
of the
Governor-
General.

The
battle
renewed in
the
morning
of Dec. 22.

Morning broke, and showed the Sikhs to be still masters of a considerable portion of the quadrangle. The British held the rest where they had bivouacked; their number thinned from casualties, and all exhausted from excessive thirst; for it was long a recognised principle in Sikh tactics, to fix their entrenchments in places where water is hard to be procured. In the middle of the night a large Sikh gun was brought forward, and played with deadly effect upon the British. Its booming was

heard incessantly during the stillness. At early dawn, Sir Henry Hardinge formed Her Majesty's 80th Regiment, and the 1st European Light Infantry, being resolved to silence that formidable cannon. "Eightieth, do your duty," were his memorable words; and well did those gallant soldiers do that duty, for by as brave a charge as any on record, they captured that gun, and won the applause of their commander.

CHAPTER
XXIII.
A.D. 1845.

The British infantry formed into line, supported on both flanks by the horse-artillery, while the fire was opened from the centre from some heavy guns. A masked battery of the Sikhs played with great effect, dismounting the British guns, and blowing up their tumbrils. The horse-artillery men described their guns as being blown into the air, so terrible was the Sikh fire. The want of ammunition was then felt; for such had been the firing, that the whole of the British store was expended; and it became evident that the British infantry must win the battle with their bayonets.

Destructive
fire of the
Sikhs.

The Governor-General, as second in command, placed himself at the head of the left wing, and the Commander-in-Chief took his post on the right, after both had ridden down the line. The infantry advanced and drove the Sikhs out of the village, and then having changed front, and swept the whole camp, they remained masters of the field. Seventy-eight guns were taken. Tej Sing, the Sikh General, then, from the vicinity of Ferozepore, brought up fresh battalions and a large field of artillery, supported by thirty thousand Ghorchurras. He drove in the British cavalry, and made great efforts to regain the position at Ferozeshah: the attempt was ineffectual. Tej Sing then commenced a demonstration against the village and the left flank, which obliged the British General to change his front to the right. The Sikh guns played incessantly, while the British, being without ammunition, could not respond. The Commander-in-Chief then ordered the almost exhausted cavalry at once to threaten both the enemy's flanks; and, upon seeing preparations made, Tej Sing suddenly ceased his firing, and quitted the field. This brilliant victory cost the lives of many brave men, amongst whom may be mentioned Majors Broadfoot, Fitzroy Somerset, and Davy; and Colonels Wallace and Taylor. Prince Waldemar of Prussia was present at this battle; and his medical attendant, Doctor Hoffmeister, was killed. The total loss of the British was six hundred and ninety-four killed, and one thousand seven hundred and twenty-one wounded. On this occasion, the fidelity of many of the sepoys was tested, for

The
British
sweep the
field with
the bayonet
and take
many guns.

Many
officers
killed.

CHAPTER
XXIII.

A.D. 1843.

the Sikhs had numerous agents, and offered large bribes to the deserters.

Three times during that day, the Sikhs came forward to attack the entrenched camp; and each time they were driven back with great slaughter. Finding their efforts vain, they recrossed the Sutledge.

A.D. 1846.

Jan. 28.
Battle of
Aliwal.

The Sikhs derived a portion of their supplies from the left bank of that river, and they again sent troops across to obtain them. Amongst those troops was a division under the command of Runjoor Sing Majetheea, who crossed near Philoor, and threatened Loodiana. Major-General Sir H. Smith, after the battle of Ferozeshah, had proceeded in that direction with a single brigade, and a light field battery, for the purpose of taking the town and fort of Dhurumkote, which were filled with grain. He had reduced that place, when he received orders to attack the Sikh division. Relying upon his numbers, the Sikh chief tried to cut off the British communication with Loodiana, which by skilful manœuvres though with severe loss, Sir H. Smith succeeded in maintaining. Having received reinforcements, the British General, on the 28th of January, 1846, determined to attack the enemy, who had also been strongly reinforced, and were drawn up along a ridge close to the village of Aliwal, their left resting upon their entrenched camp. The day was clear, the sun shone brilliantly—there was no dust—the country was open and hard. As the British General approached the ridge, the enemy attempted to outflank him; but their intention being observed, care was taken to prevent them. When within a hundred and fifty yards, the enemy opened a fierce cannonade from their whole line. The British, although under fire, halted for a short time, by orders of their General, while he ascertained that by bringing up his right and carrying the village, he could precipitate himself on the enemy's left and centre. Brigadiers Godby and Hicks made a rapid and noble charge, and carried the village, taking two guns of large calibre. The advancing troops then rushed forward, and, after various skilful movements, the Sikhs were forced to retire upon the Sutledge. Hither they were pursued; and a large body of infantry was driven, at the point of the bayonet, by the 53rd Regiment, out of the village of Bhondee. The Sikhs hurried to the ford, and tried to cross the Sutledge, while the British troops pursued them to the water's edge; the artillery, and especially the mortars, did great execution. The enemy's camp and fifty-two pieces of artillery

were taken. All the forts on the left bank were immediately surrendered. CHAPTER XXIII.

The Sikhs still retained a formidable position on the left bank of the river, in the British territory. It was the fortified camp at Sobraon, behind the entrenchments of which were thirty thousand of their bravest men, with seventy pieces of artillery. A well-constructed bridge afforded an easy communication with an entrenched camp on the right bank, having a strong force as their reserve, with artillery, which commanded the field works on the left bank. Sir Hugh Gough, who was ably seconded by the Governor-General, resolved to attack them, and, on the 10th of February, an extensive semicircle was formed, which embraced within its fire all the Sikh works. The river was covered with a deep haze, which the rising sun removed, while the British brigades, with the siege train and mortars, were forming; but, in the meantime, the field battery had commenced the action, and its fire was responded to by the well-served seventy guns of the Sikhs. At nine o'clock the British troops advanced, under a hot fire, to the triple entrenchments, which, at the time, it appeared almost impossible to storm. At length the column commanded by Brigadier Stacey succeeded in driving some of the Khalsa troops into the area of their own encampment. Her Majesty's 10th Regiment of Infantry, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Franks, gained great distinction; for it reserved its fire until within the enemy's entrenchments. It was fully supported by two native regiments, viz., the 43rd and 59th Bengalees. One hundred and twenty cannons were then roaring in the valley of the Sutledge, and a fierce conflict was raging in the camp, for the Khalsa troops strove with incredible fury to expel the invaders from their position. The artillery and the bayonet could master them only, when Sir Joseph Thackwell, at the head of the cavalry on the left wing, had moved forward, and led his men in single file into the entrenchments. The 3rd Dragoons, deterred by no obstacles, rode down the obstinate defenders of the batteries; and the three divisions of infantry, with all the field artillery, slaughtered many. At length the brave Sikhs yielded the victory, by slackening and even soon ceasing their fire. Then they rushed to the bridge, or tried to ford the river, which suddenly rose seven inches. The British horse artillery played upon the retreating masses, and hundreds fell, while other hundreds were forced down the stream and drowned. Dismay, confusion, and slaughter were visible amongst them, and the British felt

A.D. 1846.
The Sikh
position at
Sobraon.

Battle of
Sobraon,
Feb. 10.

CHAPTER
XXIII.

A.D. 1846.

compassion ; but they could not forget that on that morning many a gallant soldier, whom the fortune of war and disabling wounds left at the mercy of the Sikhs, had been barbarously mangled. The small hill men called Goorkhas, and the battalions of Sirmoor and Nusseree, inflamed with recollections of ancient feuds, showed their indomitable spirit in every attack on the Khalsa troops. The result of this victory was the capture of sixty-seven cannon and two hundred camel swivels called "zumboorucks," with large quantities of ammunition and many standards. The battle was over at eleven o'clock in the forenoon. The loss of British officers was severe. General Sir R. Dick and Brigadier Taylor were killed, and General McLaren died of his wounds. There were thirteen officers killed, and a hundred and one wounded. Of the troops, the total killed amounted to three hundred and twenty, and of the wounded to two thousand and sixty-three.

The
British
cross the
Sutledge.

During the night of the 10th, the advanced brigades of the British army were thrown across the river ; and early on the 12th their bridge was completed ; and on the 13th the Commander-in-chief with his whole force, except the heavy train and the division left to collect and carry in the wounded, with the captured guns, to Ferozepore, was encamped at Kussoor in the Punjab, sixteen miles from Ferozepore, and thirty-two miles from Lahore, where he was joined, on the morning of the 14th, by the Governor-General.

The
Lahore
Durbar
sends
Goolab
Sing to
make
terms.

When the news of the defeat at Sobraon of the Khalsa was announced at Lahore, the queen mother and her council urged Goolab Sing, who was considered to be a favourite with the British government, to proceed to the British camp and to make terms. At his demand the members of the punches, or clubs, agreed to abide by the terms he should obtain, and he set out accompanied by Dewan Dena Nath and Fakeer Noorooddeen. The Governor-General received them in his Durbar, that is, surrounded by his officers. Without allowing the usual formalities of nuzzars or presents in the Asiatic style, the Lahore agents were sent to confer with Mr. Currie and Major Lawrence ; and after a conference, which lasted the greater part of the night, terms were agreed to. They were :—the surrender in full sovereignty of the territory, hill and plain, lying between the Sutledge and the Beas ; the payment of 1,500,000*l.* as indemnity for the expences of the war ; the disbandment of the Sikh army, and its re-organization, as regarded pay, on the system and regulations of Runjeet Sing ; no force to be raised without the

consent of the British government; the surrender of all guns used against the British, and full powers to the Governor-General to settle the frontiers, and the internal organization of the Lahore government. The young king, Dhuleep, was required to join the British army on its approach to his capital. He came on the 17th, and his ministers asked pardon for the acts of the soldiery. The Governor-General refused to receive him with any honour until he submitted, which he did at the first opportunity. He was then treated as a repentant sovereign, and he remained with the army until it entered Lahore, into which no Sikh soldier was allowed to enter. In consequence of the alarm prevailing at Lahore and Umritsir, a proclamation was issued by the Governor-General, declaring his intention to protect Dhuleep Sing and his subjects. Dhuleep Sing was conducted to his palace by British regiments, and a royal salute was fired. This terminated the first campaign against the Sikhs; in sixty days they lost four general actions and two hundred and twenty cannon; and were compelled to accept the conditions imposed by the conqueror. The following proclamation was then published by the Governor-General:

CHAPTER
XXIII.

A.D. 1846.

Dhuleep Sing comes to the Governor-General's camp.

He is allowed to remain as king.

"The British army has this day occupied the gateway of the citadel of Lahore, the Badshahee Mosque, and the Hoozooree Bagh. The remaining part of the citadel is the residence of his highness, the Maharajah, and also that of the families of the late Maharajah, Runjeet Sing, for so many years the faithful ally of the British government. In consideration of these circumstances, no troops will be posted within the precincts of the palace-gate. The army of the Sutledge has now brought its operations in the field to a close by the dispersion of the Sikh army, and the military occupation of Lahore, preceded by a series of the most triumphant successes ever recorded in the military history of India. The British government, trusting to the faith of treaties, and the long subsisting friendship between the two states, had limited military preparations to the defence of its own frontier. Compelled, suddenly, to assume the offensive, by the unprovoked invasion of its territories, the British army, under the command of its distinguished leader has, in sixty days, defeated the Sikh forces in four general actions; has captured 220 pieces of field artillery; and is now at the capital, dictating to the Lahore Durbar the terms of a treaty, the conditions of which will tend to secure the British provinces from the repetition of a similar outrage. The Governor-General being determined, however, to mark with reprobation the perfidious character of the war, has required and will exact, that every remaining piece of Sikh artillery which has been pointed against the British army during the campaign shall be surrendered. The Sikh army, whose insubordinate conduct is one of the chief causes of the anarchy and misrule which have brought the Sikh state to the brink of destruction, is about to be disbanded. The soldiers of the army of the Sutledge have not only proved their superior prowess in battle, but have on every occasion, with subordina-

Governor-General's proclamation.

The details of the campaign.

Conditions of peace.

CHAPTER
XXIII.A.D. 1846.
Bravery
of the
army.Rewards
and honors.

tion and patience, endured the fatigues and privations inseparable from a state of active operations in the field. The native troops of this army have also proved that a faithful attachment to their colours, and to the Company's service, is an honourable feature in the character of the British sepoy. The Governor-General has repeatedly expressed, on his own part and on that of the government of India, admiration and gratitude for the important services which the army has rendered. The Governor-General is now pleased to resolve, as a testimony of the approbation of the government of India of the bravery, discipline, and soldier-like bearing of the army of the Sutledge, that all the generals, officers, non-commissioned officers and privates, shall receive a gratuity of twelve months' batta. Every regiment which, in obedience to its orders, may have remained in posts and forts between Loodiana and Ferozepore, and was not present in action—as in the case of troops ordered to remain at Moodkee to protect the wounded, and those left in the posts of Ferozepore and Loodiana—shall receive the gratuity of twelve months' batta. Obedience to orders is the first duty of a soldier; and the Governor-General in affirming the principle, can never admit that absence caused by the performance of indispensable duties, on which the success of the operations in the field greatly depended, ought to disqualify any soldier placed in these circumstances, from participation in the gratuity given for the general good conduct of the army in the field. All regiments and individuals ordered to the frontier, and forming part of the army of the Sutledge, which may have reached Loodiana or Bussean before the date of this order, will be included as entitled to the gratuity."

Treaty
signed,
March 8.

On the 8th of March, the important treaty between the two Governments was signed in the Governor-General's tent. The next day he held a public Durbar in great state, when the Maharajah, attended by his principal officers and a numerous suite, was present, and the treaty was ratified and exchanged with the usual ceremonies. The Governor-General then addressed the assembled chiefs in a speech which was translated to them as it was delivered. In the course of it he said :—

Speech
of the
Governor-
General
to the
sirdars or
chiefs.

"For forty years it was the policy of Runjeet Sing's time to cultivate friendly relations between the two governments, and, during the whole of that period, the Sikh nation was independent and happy. Let the policy of that able man towards the British government be the model for your future imitation. The British government in no respect provoked the late war. It had no objects of aggrandizement to obtain by hostilities. The proof of sincerity is to be found in its moderation in the hour of victory. A just quarrel, followed by a successful war, has not changed the policy of the British government. The British government does not desire to interfere in your internal affairs. I am ready and anxious to withdraw every British soldier from Lahore. At the earnest solicitation of the Sikh government I have reluctantly consented to leave a British force in garrison at Lahore, until time shall have been afforded for the re-organization of the Sikh army, by which assistance the stipulations of the treaty may be more easily carried into effect. In no case can I consent that the British troops shall remain in

garrison for a longer period than the end of this year. I state this publicly that all the world may know the truth, and the motives by which I am actuated in this matter."

CHAPTER
XXIII.

A.D. 1816.

Rajah Goolab Sing, who had by his neutrality secured the good-will of the conquerors, was rewarded by being raised to the dignity of an independent prince, and invested with the sovereignty of the country situated eastward of the Indus, and westward of the Ravee, including Chumba, and excluding Lahool. He was placed under the supremacy and protection of the British Government, to which he undertook to pay tribute. The Sikh Governor of Cashmeer attempted to throw obstacles in the way of Goolab, but he was speedily compelled to yield to a large force sent against him under the command of Brigadier Wheeler. He excused himself by showing the orders from the Sikh Vizir under which he acted. Rajah Lall Sing, the Vizir, under whose orders the insurrection had been organized, was dismissed, and a convention entered into for the administration of the Government by a Council at Lahore, under British superintendence, during the minority of Dhuleep, which was regulated to end on the 4th of September, 1854.

Goolab
Sing is
made an
independ-
ent
sovereign.

The removal of Lall Sing from Lahore excited the bitterest feelings in the breast of Chunda, the mother of Dhuleep, and she nourished her hatred. The Sikhs, although beaten, were not subdued; they still entertained hopes of measuring their strength with the troops of England. It was true that the Lahore government had been deprived of various fertile provinces; yet it was strong in men disciplined by Runjeet, and in various other resources. The non-annexation of the Punjab, by the Governor-General, was looked upon by the disaffected as a proof of its strength, and of British weakness, although cloaked over with the name of moderation.* Lord Hardinge, who had been raised to the rank of a viscount, resolved to reduce the numerical strength of the army to that of a peace-establishment. The state of the treasury required a diminution of the expenditure, particularly when one half of the revenue was absorbed by the military, and during seven years the debts of India were gradually augmented. After the affairs of Lahore were settled, Lord Hardinge proceeded to Simla, and in its cold climate he arranged his reforms, having the advantage of considerable experience of

The hatred
of the
Maharane
excited.

A.D. 1847.

Lord
Hardinge
reduces the
army.

* The death, by poison, of the treacherous Afghan, Akbar Khan, took place in the beginning of February, 1847.

CHAPTER
XXIII.

A.D. 1847.

His
improvements.The
Deputy-
Governor of
Bengal.Lord
Hardinge
returns to
Calcutta,
Dec. 11.

the various exigencies of the country. His reductions were so great as at first to create alarm. The sweeping reductions of Lord William Bentinck, it was recollected, had been followed by an extraordinary augmentation of the army, and a debt to a large amount was thereby incurred. Lord Hardinge, however, diminished the expenditure to the amount of one million sterling. India is indebted to him for the completion of the grand trunk road from Calcutta to Benares, on which fifty-four bridges were erected. It was then hoped that means would be soon found to continue it to Delhi. The Ganges canal, begun by Lord Auckland, but suspended by Lord Ellenborough, was resumed, and two lakhs monthly were appropriated to this advantageous project, by which many thousands of acres of the most fertile lands in India can be irrigated. To Lord Hardinge, also, praise is due for having succeeded in influencing twenty-three of the petty princes to pledge themselves to the extinction of female infanticide, of suttee, and of slavery. Arrangements were made for effecting the separation of the governorship of Bengal, from the duties of the Governor-General. During ten years previously the Governor-General had been absent from Calcutta for almost eight years; and those duties were discharged by deputy. Lord Ellenborough had set the example by placing Mr. Clerk and Mr. Thomason successively in the office of lieutenant-governor of the north-western provinces, thereby giving permanence to that office. He had, also, in 1844, appointed Mr. Bird to be deputy governor of Bengal. The necessity of raising the magnificent province of Bengal to the rank of Madras, Bombay and Agra, was not to be denied; and as the charter gave the power to the Governor-General, he was fully warranted in carrying the measure into effect. Bengal, with 35,000,000 inhabitants, and nine millions sterling of revenue deserves to have a governor to attend specially to its interests.

Lord Viscount Hardinge returned to Calcutta on the 11th of December, after an absence from that capital of two years and a quarter, during which time he had humbled but not crushed the most formidable opponent which the English had encountered since the time of Tippoo Saib. Ninety years had elapsed since Clive had won the battle of Plassy, and founded the British empire; and now the empire was fully completed, for the East India Company ruled supreme from the Himalayas to Cape Comoree—from the mountains west of the Indus to the frontiers of Burmah. The preparations for his departure were met by valedictory addresses of respect, in which the native gentlemen

expressed their appreciation of his lordship's exertions in the promotion of the education of their countrymen. But the feelings of the inhabitants of Calcutta were at this time most painfully excited by the intelligence of the numerous failures, which then scattered dismay throughout the British empire. The stoppage of the Union Bank, and of several mercantile firms, contributed to add to the general depression.

CHAPTER
XXIII.

A.D. 1847.

Lord Hardinge bade adieu to Calcutta, and embarked, at His Chandpal ghat, on the 18th of January, 1848. At his arrival he had found a deficit in the revenue of two millions, and when he left India, hopes were entertained of a balance within the year on the other side of the ledger ; but circumstances arose which produced a different result.

departure,
Jan. 18,
A.D. 1848.

CHAPTER XXIV.

GOVERNMENT OF THE MARQUIS OF DALHOUSIE, 1848—1851.

The Marquis of Dalhousie a young Governor-General.—Peace in India.—Effects of Commercial Disasters.—The Sikh Chiefs dissatisfied.—They prepare for Rebellion.—State of Mooltan.—Death of Sawun Mull.—The Fortifications of Mooltan.—Moolraj succeeds as Governor.—He resigns.—Mr. Vans Agnew and Lieutenant Anderson sent to Mooltan.—Moolraj gives them the Keys of the Fortress.—These two British Officers are assaulted and murdered.—Moolraj insults their Remains.—Lieutenant Edwardes marches to relieve them.—He stops the Rebellion at Bunnoo.—British Troops ordered from Lahore to go to Mooltan.—The Season there adverse.—Moolraj delays the Attack on Edwardes.—Edwardes raises Mohammedan Levies.—Battle of Kineyree, June 18.—Battle at Suddoosam, July 1.—Shere Sing arrives at Mooltan.—General Whish besieges it.—Chuttur Sing rebels in the Hazareh.—Major Lawrence taken Prisoner.—General Whish fails in the first Attack.—A second Attack produces much Bloodshed.—Shere Sing and his Sikh Troops desert.—The Siege raised.—The Patans not inclined to dig the Earth.—Shere Sing tries to bribe them to desert.—Edwardes excites Suspicion between Moolraj and Shere Sing.—Shere Sing marches to join his Father.—Moolraj sends Agents to excite different Parties to aid him.—The Mooltanees attack General Whish.—A Bombay Division reinforces General Whish.—Lord Gough assembles the Grand Army of the Punjab.—A Conspiracy detected at Lahore.—The Maharanee Chunda implicated.—She is removed from the Punjab.—Goolab Sing's Conduct.—Dost Mohammed sends Troops to Peshawur.—Efforts made to pacify Chuttur Sing.—Renewal of the Siege of Mooltan.—Attack on the Fortress.—The Grand Mosque blown up.—The Walls breached.—Stormed Jan. 3, 1849.—Moolraj makes many offers.—He is forced to surrender unconditionally.—The Bodies of the two British Officers Vans Agnew and Anderson decently interred.—Moolraj tried, found guilty, and sentenced to Imprisonment for Life.—The Sikhs wish to expel the British from

India.—Their Troops approach within Sixty Miles of Lahore. —Lord Gough at the Head of the Punjab Army.—The Cavalry attack at Ramnuggur.—General Cureton and other Officers killed.—Several desperate Charges useless.—General Thackwell crosses the Chenab.—Dost Mohammed seizes Peshawur.—Bloody Battle at Chillianwallah, Jan. 13, 1849.—Many Officers killed.—The Sikhs take several Guns.—Some British Corps routed and cut to Pieces.—The Darkness of the Night stops the carnage.—This Battle the last great Effort of the Sikhs.—General Dissatisfaction prevails as to the Mode of Fighting.—Sir Charles J. Napier appointed Commander-in-Chief in India.—The Sikhs retreat from Chillianwallah.—The Troops from Mooltan join the Commander-in-Chief.—Battle and rout of Goojerat, Feb. 21.—The Sikhs flee to the Northward, leaving their Guns and Camp to the Victors.—The British Prisoners recovered.—Chuttur and Shere Sing, with other Chiefs, surrender.—Sir W. Gilbert pursues the Afghans across the Indus to Peshawur.—Dost Mohammed flees into the Khyber.—Dhuleep Sing deposed.—The Koh-i-noor surrendered to the Queen.—Proclamation by the Governor-General.—Lahore ceases to be a Kingdom.—The Country annexed to the British Territories.—The British Government ensures Peace to the Lovers of Tranquillity.—Sir Charles J. Napier lands at Calcutta, May 6.—He takes the command.—He adopts decided Measures.—Strict Discipline.—A remarkable general Order relative to Regiments at Drill.—The Marquis of Dalhousie in the Punjab.—He makes a Voyage down the Indus.—He visits Bombay, Ceylon, Singapore, and Malacca.—The Afreedees commit Excesses.—Frightful Explosion at Benares.—The Koh-i-noor presented to the Queen.—Sir C. J. Napier resigns the Command.—The Causes of this Act.—Colonel King, taunted with Cowardice, commits Suicide.—Sir W. Gomm arrives in Calcutta.—Railways begun.—Forty-five Bengal Officers tried and sentenced.—The Farewell Address of Sir C. J. Napier to the Indian Army.—Rangoon nearly consumed, Dec. 28, 1850.—Tranquillity prevails in India.—Ship burnings.—Deficits in some Accounts.—Death of the Ex-Peishwa Bajee Rao.—Jotee Persaud tried and acquitted.—New Governor-General appointed.

THE Earl (subsequently created Marquis) of Dalhousie, who was selected to succeed Viscount Hardinge as Governor-General, landed in Calcutta on the 12th of January, 1848. He was not an adherent of the Whig Ministry then in office, but his character and talents had acquired general respect. Although in point of

CHAPTER
XXIV.

A.D. 1848.

CHAPTER
XXIV.

A.D. 1848.
Earl
Dalhousie,
a young
Governor-
General,
who
promises
well.

India
apparently
at peace.

Commer-
cial
disasters
of 1848.

The Sikh
chiefs
dissatisfied.

years the youngest of the rulers of India, since the days of the Marquis of Wellesley, hopes were entertained that by his moderation, the security of British power and the welfare of India would be established. The financial—the judicial—the legislative—the political, and even the commercial interests of that important part of the empire, were, without any influence from party considerations, entrusted to his care ; and he undertook, as he declared, the administration of the weighty, vast and various affairs of that country, because he felt certain of receiving the cordial support of the Directors, and of the servants of the Honourable Company. The state of India appeared satisfactory, for peace prevailed in every part ; the British yoke seemed to be firm on the Indian people, and it was, as he avowed in his inaugurating dinner speech, his duty to render it easy to be borne by them. Economy had been introduced by his predecessor, and the finances were regarded as in a favourable state. In addition to these advantages, the Earl of Dalhousie was known to have had the experience of administering a laborious department in England, while a new career of usefulness was thus opened to him in India.

The attention of the public was much engaged after his arrival in the winding up of many mercantile firms which had suspended their payments. Subsequently the railways were stopped, and many other works of utility were delayed during the whole of the gloomy year, 1848, which was one of continued commercial disasters, of social distress and of political anxieties. During twelve months preceding October of that year, half the mercantile establishments of Calcutta were swamped in the storm which raged within their horizon. The savings of many lives were swept away ; the value of property in many public institutions was deteriorated ; and the shareholders of the Union Bank, in addition to having, through the recklessness and mismanagement of the directors, lost their capital therein, amounting to a million sterling, were compelled to purchase peace and safety by sacrificing another half million. The history of these disasters now requires our attention.

The Sikhs were not satisfied with the settlement of their country as effected by Lord Hardinge in 1846, and they sought means of shaking off the yoke which the British conqueror had placed on them. They had been beaten in their mad attempt to invade Hindustan—but their government, consisting of a queen-mother, one of the most dissolute women in Asia, and her paramours and parasites, was left to carry on intrigues, and to keep alive

the wild spirit of military rule to which the Khalsa (Church), and other troops, had been trained by Runjeet Sing and his officers during many years. We shall soon state how the queen-mother was removed from Lahore; yet her agents remained. The Sikh dominions had been reduced by giving a large tract of territory to Goolab Sing, to form his kingdom of Cashmeer, and the extensive provinces stretching along the left bank of the Sutledge had been retained by the British. But the nucleus of rebellion existed in Lahore. The numerous fertile districts lying between the five rivers, each of which is called a "Doab," (from "*do*," two, and "*ab*," water,) produced their crops, of men as well as of corn, and those men still wished to measure swords with the conquerors from India and Europe. The opportunity was not long wanting, for the Court of Lahore was as profligate in politics as in morals; and it encouraged faithlessness towards the British as a means for securing its own power amongst the fanatics of the people and troops. The eighty-two thousand men whom Runjeet had disciplined, had not all been slain, and neither were all his parks of artillery, amounting to nearly four hundred guns, removed. Sir H. Lawrence had been left by Viscount Hardinge, with ten thousand British troops, to keep order in Lahore. He laboured hard for the purpose, but his labour was unsuccessful; for until the Sikh fever was relieved by further bleeding, there were no means of establishing tranquillity in the Doabs of the Punjab.

CHAPTER
XXIV.
A.D. 1848.

They
prepare for
rebellion.

Among the numerous conquests of Runjeet Sing, that of Mooltan, in 1818, was one which he highly prized, as being the capital of a fertile Doab, which yielded a considerable revenue. After some trials of various governors, he, in 1821, placed the government in the hands of Sawun Mull, whose talents maintained him in the position until 1844, when he was slain for an outrage by one of his own soldiers. Of mean origin, and low bred, Sawun Mull hated every man who boasted of holding property from a grandfather, or of the deeds of his ancestors; he protected the poor, and oppressed the rich; to the former he distributed justice with impartiality, the wealthy he compelled to pay for his verdicts. To his soldiers he was kind; but he had the habit, when offended by any of them, even for trifling causes, of ordering his guards to "take away his sword and spear, and turn him out of the service." After twenty-three years spent as governor, he, although he always paid the revenue regularly to the Sikh government, had accumulated great riches. One of his best soldiers asked for his discharge,

The
state of
Mooltan.

CHAPTER
XXIV.

A.D. 1848.

Death of
Sawun
Mull.The forti-
fications of
Mooltan.Moolraj
succeeds as
governor.Mr. Vans
Agnew and
Lieutenant
Anderson
sent to
Mooltan.

to which request he delayed giving a reply, and the soldier reiterated his demand. Sawun Mull, being irritated, gave the well-known order, and the guards were about to seize the soldier, who told them to do so at their peril, but freely gave up his arms. Sawun Mull then ordered him to be kept at the door until the audience was over, and on quitting the hall he bitterly taunted the soldier, who soon lodged the contents of a pistol in his breast. The soldier was cut to pieces. Sawun Mull died of the wound at a time when he expected to declare himself a Rajah, as the following facts prove.

The three brothers of the Jammoo family, who controlled the Court at Lahore, hated Sawun Mull, and frequently tried to oust him, but their efforts failed. At length, while the boy Nao Nehal Sing ruled that court and kingdom during his father's lifetime, a wager was offered by that young prince that he would bring Sawun Mull to the capital. Dhyun Sing took the wager. Nao Nehal wrote a friendly note to Sawun Mull detailing the whole affair. Sawun Mull went instantly to Lahore, to the great joy of the Prince, who, according to his promise granted any request that Sawun Mull chose to make. He asked for leave to fortify Mooltan, which was granted, and soon after his return every carpenter and mason in his province were employed in the fortifications, which in two years became the strongest in that part of India.

Moolraj, the eldest of his sons, succeeded to the government, and he having been reared in the expectancy of a sovereignty, defended his position against the inroads of Lal Sing, the Vizir of Lahore. Moolraj was a practised disciple of Hindu deceit. When Colonel Lawrence was obliged by ill health, in Nov. 1847, to leave the Punjab, Moolraj wrote for permission to come to Lahore. He came, and resigned the government, because, as he said, the people would no longer, under the British system, pay him the taxes, especially as they had an appeal to the Durbar against him. After his return to Mooltan, he was again asked and repeated his wish to resign. Mr. Vans Agnew, a young Bengal civilian, who was assistant to the Resident at Lahore, and Lieutenant Anderson of the Bombay Fusiliers, were sent with an escort to receive the fortress from Moolraj. To avoid the heats, in the beginning of April, they went by the river; their escort of one thousand four hundred Sikhs, with the newly-appointed Sikh Governor, Khan Sing, went by land, and on the 18th of April they all met near Mooltan, and encamped together near the Eedgah, a large Mohammedan building, within cannon-shot

of the fort, and about a mile from the country garden-house of Moolraj. Early in the morning of the 19th, the two British officers, with Sirdar Khan Sing, went with Moolraj into the fort, received the keys, installed some companies of their escort, planted sentries, and having mustered the former garrison, told them that they too should be employed. On their return through the gate, two of Moolraj's soldiers were standing on the bridge, and seeing the unarmed Englishmen riding by, pushed Vans Agnew off his horse. Mr. Vans Agnew resisted, and the Sikh drew his sword, and gave him two severe wounds, but was himself knocked into the ditch by a horseman of the escort. Moolraj, who was present, quickly fled, while his horsemen pursued Lieutenant Anderson, whom they cut down, and left for dead. Mr. Vans Agnew was placed upon an elephant, and both the wounded Englishmen were taken to the Eedgah. Moolraj refused to aid them; their escort, being bribed, abandoned them; and that evening, the rebel chief received oaths of fidelity from all his soldiers, some of whom went to the Eedgah, and after various indignities deliberately hacked to death the British officers. Mr. Vans Agnew had the courage, during the day, to write letters to the Resident at Lahore, and to Lieutenant Edwardes at Bunnoo. That evening his head was taken to Moolraj, who was at the time reviling Sirdar Khan Sing, and on seeing the latter weep over it, reproached him with his feeling for the foreigners. The remains of the two British officers were twice torn up from their grave by the Mooltanees, who stripped them of the clothes in which they were interred.

CHAPTER XXIV.

A.D. 1848. They are received by Moolraj, who gives up the keys of the fort.

The two British officers assaulted and murdered.

Moolraj insults their remains.

The news of this atrocity roused the indignation of the British authorities. Lieutenant Edwardes, on receiving the letter, instantly hastened from Bunnoo, with all the troops he could muster, to aid his countrymen. He was too late to save their lives; but his movement prevented the spread of the insurrection amongst the fertile Doabs near the Indus. On the receipt of the letter, troops were ordered immediately by the Resident at Lahore to proceed to Mooltan; but soon the news arrived of the murder. The Resident then told the Sikh government that they must put down Moolraj, but they unhesitatingly avowed their inability to do so. The Resident next represented to the Commander-in-Chief the political urgency of reducing Mooltan without any delay by a British force. Lord Gough, the Commander-in-Chief, decided that at that season of the year it would be inexpedient for the British army to commence operations; and in this decision the Governor-General concurred. It

Lieutenant Edwardes marches quickly from Bunnoo, and stops the rebellion.

CHAPTER
XXIV.

A.D. 1848.
Troops
ordered
from
Lahore
to go to
Mooltan,
but the
season is
adverse.

Moolraj
delays the
attack on
Edwardes.

Edwardes
raises
Moham-
medan
levies.

Battle at
Kineyree,
June 18.

Battle of
Suddoosam,
July 1.

was then the month of May, the hottest period of the year, and Mooltan is one of the hottest places in Upper India. The disaffected Sikhs attributed the delay to weakness, and they therefore precipitated the crisis; for, without waiting till Dhuleep Sing should become of age in 1854, they made rapid preparations for another conflict with their victors. During the period which intervened before the opening of the campaign by the British troops, which was to be effected in five columns, Lieutenant Edwardes, at the head of his Sikh force—the fidelity of which was highly doubtful—maintained his position by living in provinces belonging to Moolraj, who, being more of a mercantile than a military character, hesitated for some time to attack any troops outside his grand fortress, and his officers recommended him to surrender. But he wished to save his life, and resolved not to yield unless on compulsion.

Lieutenant Edwardes prudently raised a body of Mohammedan troops, on whom he could rely, for controlling the schemes of the Sikhs. He was supported by the Sikh General Cortlandt, at the head of four thousand men; and by their efforts, in two or three skirmishes, the rebellion on the right bank of the Indus was suppressed. A force was sent by the Khan of Bhawulpore, which enabled them to prevent Moolraj from sending any troops into the Lahore districts. It was evident, from the intrigues of the Sikhs, and from the dilatory proceedings of the Durbar, that they did not wish to have Moolraj put down. However, Lieutenant Lake was despatched by the Resident to take the command of the Bhawulpore army; but before he reached it, a battle took place, on the 18th of June, near the ferry of Kineyree. The Bhawulpore troops (about five thousand men) being on the march to join Edwardes, Moolraj sent a body of seven thousand men to prevent the junction; and early in the morning the attack was begun. Fortunately, Edwardes, who had been apprised of Moolraj's intention, crossed the Indus near the place of conflict, and by his prudent arrangements, kept the enemy at bay for seven hours, until troops and artillery came across the river from General Cortlandt. The army of Moolraj was then routed with a considerable loss. On the 1st of July, Edwardes and his allies approached Mooltan. Moolraj, with eleven thousand men, sallied forth to attack them; but he soon fled back into the fortress. He then gave orders that two guns should be levelled across the only bridge over a wide canal, against his own men while retreating; of whom many were drowned in attempting to cross the canal. This battle is known as that of Suddoosam. Sir F. Currie,

the Resident at Lahore, on the receipt of the intelligence, ordered a siege train, with a competent escort, to be despatched for the immediate reduction of the fortress; but still the season was ill-suited, and some delays intervened.

CHAPTER
XXIV.

A.D. 1848.

At this period, Shere Sing, at the head of a body of Sikh troops, advanced towards Mooltan, and various intrigues were set on foot by Moolraj to induce those Sikhs to join his standard; but, by a judicious show of strict discipline, they were induced to remain faithful. On the 18th of August, General Whish arrived, with Her Majesty's 8th Regiment, a troop of horse artillery, a regiment of irregular cavalry, and two native regiments, and assumed the command of the besieging force, which was, on the following day, increased by a larger force of troops from Ferozepore, so that the besieging army amounted to nearly twenty-eight thousand men.

Shere Sing
marches
towards
Mooltan.

Siege by
General
Whish.

Shere Sing was the son of Chuttur Sing who, as a Rajah, was the administrator for the Sikh government of the Hazareh, a district situated in the north-west of the Punjab. Early in August, the Sikh troops under Chuttur Sing revolted, murdered Colonel Canora, an American, the head of the artillery, and attempted to seize the fortress of Attock, which commands the well-known passage across the Indus. Their first attempt was defeated by the promptitude and energy of Major Lawrence, the British assistant at Peshawur, by whom Lieutenant Nicholson was despatched with a force to occupy the place, and, by a forced march, that officer succeeded in reaching it before the rebel Sikhs. The long-retained mask was then thrown off, and the struggle for mastery in the Punjab was again begun. Captain James Abbot, the political agent in the Hazareh, and Lieutenant Nicholson in Attock, required to be reinforced in order to maintain their ground. In the beginning of November, the Sikh troops in Peshawur revolted on the approach of Chuttur Sing. Major Lawrence, with his lady, and Lieutenant Bowie, then escaped to Kohat, where, after some detention, they were given up by the Afghan governor to Chuttur Sing, who treated them well as hostages for his own safety.

Chuttur
Sing rebels
in the
Hazareh.

Major
Lawrence
is a
prisoner.

The siege train, having arrived on the 4th September, General Whish, in the night of the 9th, found it necessary to dislodge the enemy from the outworks of Mooltan. Colonel Harvey, at the head of two thousand five hundred men, attempted to take a village and garden near the walls, which had been strongly entrenched, but after a severe struggle, the column was driven back with considerable loss. Among the wounded was Captain

General
Whish
fails in the
first attack.

CHAPTER
XXIV.

A.D. 1848.
Another
attack
made,
which
produces
much
bloodshed,
Sept. 12.

Shere Sing
and the
Sikhs
desert to
Moolraj.

The siege
raised.

The
Patans not
inclined
to dig the
earth.

Christopher, of the Indian navy, who died of his wounds within a few days. This repulse augmented the confidence of Moolraj, who further increased the strength of the position, and thereby rendered it necessary for the British General to clear the suburbs before he could reach either the town or the citadel. On the 12th, the General called on the irregulars to create a diversion on his left ; which was effected by Lake, Lumsden, and Cortlandt, Edwardes being in attendance upon the General. The engagement began in the morning, at seven o'clock ; and while the attention of the besieged was engaged with the irregular corps, two British columns advanced to attack the position from which they had been repulsed two nights previously. The right was commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Pattoun ; the left by Lieutenant-Colonel Franks. The troops under Moolraj fought well, and several officers were wounded and killed ; among the latter were Major Montizambert and Colonel Pattoun. The slaughter of the defenders in the Dhurmsala, or public hospital, then strongly fortified, was immense ; three hundred men were slain within that building. The British troops had, by this success, advanced within battering distance of the walls ; and it was expected that Mooltan would fall into their power within a few days ; but it did not ; for in the morning of the 14th, the whole of the Sikh troops, under the command of Shere Sing, moved out of their camp and joined the rebels.

Shere Sing appears to have wavered up to the last moment, as to the line of conduct most advantageous for him to pursue ; but when he found himself suspected by the British, and intreated by his father to join in the cause of his religion, he hesitated no longer. He then took his willing soldiers to a place marked out for him under the cover of the guns of the fortress. This defection, combined with the report of the chief engineer, who stated that the fortress was too strong to be taken by so small a force as that there assembled, led General Whish, after consulting with the council of war, to raise the siege. According to military science, the besiegers ought to have three times the number of the garrison besieged. Moolraj had fifteen thousand excellent old soldiers, after he had been joined by Shere Sing's force ; while General Whish had only twenty thousand, of which thirteen thousand were irregulars, consisting chiefly of Patans, who, according to their Asiatic notions, considered it derogatory to their dignity to dig in a place destined for the protection of others. The really effective, or European force, under General Whish was about six thousand men. The siege was, therefore,

raised ; and on the 15th the British troops and the irregulars retreated some distance. The latter were attacked during the retreat by a thousand cavalry belonging to Shere Sing ; but General Cortlandt who, on all occasions, behaved with equal gallantry and fidelity, opened his guns upon the turncoat cavalry and quickly dispersed them.

CHAPTER
XXIV.
A.D. 1848.

Shere Sing issued several inflammatory proclamations calling on the Sikh people to stand forward and to defend their sovereign, their country, and their religion. Among other reasons, the removal to Hindustan of the Maharanee Chunda Khore, the mother of Dhuleep Sing, was brought forward as a strong fact ; but this appeared not to have influenced all the Sirdars, for several of them escaped to Edwardes' camp and joined the British service. The rebel chief having taken the decision of fomenting a fanatical war in the Punjab, sent various agents to the irregulars and other native troops, acting in conjunction with General Whish's army, to encourage all his countrymen to abandon and to exterminate the Feringhees. The dangers of a further defection struck Edwardes, and he instantly promised that all the native regular soldiers in Cortlandt's army, who remained faithful to the British cause, should be treated as British soldiers and received into the service. This offer prevented desertions, and it was subsequently ratified by the Governor-General. Lieutenant Edwardes was raised to the local rank of Major, and created a C.B.

Shere Sing
tries to
bribe the
troops to
desert.

The following trick played by Edwardes upon Shere Sing will afford some amusement :—The spies reported that a strong misunderstanding prevailed between Moolraj and Shere Sing. As the former had suspicions that the defection of the latter was but feigned in order to get into the fort and yield it up to the British, he would not allow Shere Sing's troops within the walls, not even one thousand as a guard of honour. Edwardes, on hearing this, sent for Bhumbo, a recognized spy, who was playing his game with both parties, and told him, in great confidence, that he had a letter which he wished to be handed to Shere Sing, without Moolraj's knowledge. Bhumbo promised faithfully that the letter should reach the hands of Shere Sing without even the chance of Moolraj's "smelling it." He took the letter and the bribes, and on entering the city went straight to Moolraj and handed the writing to him. Moolraj "grew yellow" on perusing it ; and held a court martial on Shere Sing for treacherous correspondence. Shere Sing abused Edwardes with all the bitter names in his vocabulary ; denied the charge, and in proof of his

Edwardes
excites
suspicion
between
Moolraj
and
Shere Sing.

CHAPTER
XXIV.

A.D. 1848.

Shere Sing
marches to
join his
father.

Moolraj
sends
agents to
excite
different
parties to
aid him.

The Mool-
tanecs
attack
General
Whish.

truth, led his troops out to attack Edwardes; but a smart cannonade soon forced him to retire back to Mooltan. He then offered to quit the district, if money was advanced to pay the arrears due to his troops. Moolraj gladly advanced it, and Shere Sing effected his departure on the 9th of October, marching away so rapidly that General Whish did not consider it safe to pursue him. On the 21st, Shere Sing formed a junction with his father Chuttur, near Wuzerabad, where their forces were said to amount to thirty thousand men. Soon afterwards Chuttur returned to the Hazareh; but left a strong force with his son. General Whish, and his allies, withdrew some miles from Mooltan.

Moolraj being no longer confined within the walls of the city sent agents to induce the Sikh troops to hasten to his relief; but they laughed at his invitation, and marched to the Khalsa army, under Chuttur Sing and his son. Moolraj sent an envoy to Dost Mohammed, at Cabul, and to the chiefs at Candahar, offering them money and promising to allow them to extend their territory to the Indus, provided they aided in driving the loathed Feringhees from his country. Dost Mohammed then sent one of his sons, with a force, to occupy Bunnoo; and the Candahar chiefs made preparations for an expedition to Hurrund. Lieutenant Taylor kept Dost Mohammed's men in check; and the expedition from Candahar was delayed until the capture of Mooltan had destroyed all chance of its utility.

The latter part of September was passed, by the Mooltanecs, in "licking their wounds" after their first siege; in October they increased their strength, and in November they were bold enough to sally forth and to "besiege their besiegers." They advanced within range of the British camps, and bombarded them for five days, keeping the soldiers on the alert in extinguishing the fires. Attempts were made to drive them off by artillery; but although the gunners did their best, the Sikhs maintained their ground. The old English process of the bayonet became necessary, and preparations were made for an attack on the 7th, before which day about two hundred and twenty sepoyes belonging to one of Cortlandt's regiments found an opportunity of deserting. The Mussulmans of the corps remained staunch. Encouraged by this desertion, the Mooltan troops resolved to take the initiative, and on the following morning they assailed the British lines; but were speedily driven back to the fortress with considerable loss of men and of five guns. Little was subsequently done by the army near Mooltan until a Bombay division, commanded by Brigadier Dundas, coming from

Scinde, which province was this year annexed to the Bombay Presidency, joined it on the 21st of December. Major Edwardes was delighted on seeing that corps arrive, which, although in native material inferior to the Bengal troops, was in marching order, dress and general "set up," close in appearance to the British soldiers. While working side by side at the second siege, the preference was allowed, by this observant officer, to the Bombay troops for discipline. While fighting they were equal in courage and constancy, notwithstanding the advantage which the Bengal sepoy enjoyed from his superior size. He praised, also, the practice of each soldier and sepoy being provided with a canteen for carrying water, who thereby became independent of risks in many cases. The besieging force at Mooltan was incorporated into the "great army of the Punjab," which was assembled under Lord Gough, the Commander-in-Chief, and Colonel Cheape, who had witnessed the siege of Bhurtpore, was as chief engineer sent to capture Mooltan, which was assailed by nearly fifteen thousand regular troops, including three thousand cavalry, with ninety-seven guns, of which sixty-seven were pieces of siege ordnance. The irregular troops were diminished, and Major Edwardes sent a portion of his men to various stations, to procure food and to retain those places from being occupied by the rebels. Moolraj's force was also diminished in consequence of numbers quitting him to join the Sikh army under Chuttur Sing, and of the general apprehension which then prevailed that the defence of the fortress would be useless. Moolraj, from scarcity of money, began to coin his store of gold. There were still about 12,000 fighting men within his fortress.

CHAPTER XXIV.

A.D. 1848
A Bombay division reinforces General Whish.

Lord Gough assembles the grand army of the Punjab.

We shall now narrate events which had in the interval occurred at Lahore. In May, a conspiracy was detected which had for its object to corrupt the fidelity of the native troops. The plot was of considerable extent. Prompt measures were taken, and three of the leaders were without delay seized, tried, and two of them executed; one was a General Khan Sing, and the other Bhace Gungarum, the confidential agent of the Maharanee Chunda Khore, mother of Dhuleep, the young king. The complicity of the Maharanee in the plot was proved; and it became necessary to remove her from the Punjab. She had, on the 20th of August of the preceding year, been induced to quit Lahore, in consequence of being involved in several dangerous schemes. By the advice of the Durbar, and with the consent of the Governor-General, she was detained at Sheikoopore, about twenty miles from the capital. Notwithstanding various admonitions

A conspiracy detected at Lahore.

CHAPTER
XXIV

A.D. 1848.

The Maharanee Chunda implicated, and removed from the Punjab.

Dost Mohammed sends troops to Jellalabad.

Goolab Sing's conduct.

Efforts made to pacify Chuttur Sing.

and warnings, she continued by intrigues to embarrass the government, so that on the 15th of May, 1848, she was taken under a strong escort to Ferozepore, and thence removed to Benares, the usual refuge of deposed or exiled sovereigns, where she arrived on the 2nd of August. Even there she was not quiet; she sent an agent, and hired an attorney at Calcutta to come to hear her complaints. The government allowed her as much liberty as was consistent with her situation. These decided steps contributed very much to neutralize the general combination which had been concocted in the Punjab, and to the westward of Delhi, for the subversion of the British power in those countries. The Maharanee was the originator of the whole scheme; and she employed agents throughout the neighbouring states, for the purpose of securing their co-operation. Many of the Sikhs joined her cause. The conspirators of the Punjab fixed their hopes on the aid promised by Dost Mohammed, of Cabul, and by Goolab Sing, of Cashmeer. The former had raised a large army, and sent a part of it in advance to Jellalabad, as he expected that Peshawur, the burial place of his ancestors, would be restored to him. Goolab Sing conducted himself with such caution, as to hold good terms with both parties. The British authorities, being fully cognizant of these proceedings, adopted proper measures for bringing them to a favourable issue. Orders were given in September for an army to assemble at Ferozepore; but the dispatch of any brigades into the Hazareh, although urgently desired by the officers in command there, was declined on the ground of their distance from the main body. The Resident sent Rajah Deena Nath, one of the ablest men of the Lahore Durbar, to confer with Chuttur Sing; but the mission led to no result. Colonel Holmes, an old respectable European officer, long in the service of the Sikh government, was murdered at Bunnoo by his own troops. The native festival of the Dussera, when campaigning always began, passed over at Lahore without disturbances, in consequence of the strict measures adopted by Brigadier Campbell, who commanded the forces in that capital, and who took care to secure the fortress at Umritsir.

On the 25th of December, the Bengal division marched from its three months' camp, and took up its former position near Mooltan; the Bombay division followed on the 26th, and on the 27th the siege was resumed. General Whish resolved to attack the north-east angle of the citadel, and to expel the enemy from the adjoining suburbs, consisting of brick kilns, the cemetery of

Moolraj's father, and Moolraj's own country garden-house. Three divisions were ordered to make a diversion so as to distract the enemy, while discretionary powers were given to their leaders to follow up any success as they should consider it best. Brigadier Dundas captured, occupied and crowned with guns, several important positions; the Bombay Fusiliers frequently charged the enemy with the bayonet, and drove them towards the gate into which a section of the Bombay Rifle corps actually entered. By this brilliant diversion the rebels were confounded, and they abandoned the desired positions amidst the derision of the army. Moolraj was now confined to the fortress, and General Whish determined to attack the city. The Irregulars under Major Edwardes and Lieutenant Lake, undertook to keep up the communications to the rear, and to maintain possession of a portion of the long line of suburbs. On the 29th, the rebels sallied out two thousand strong, including the two hundred and twenty deserters already mentioned, but, after an hour and a half's hard fighting, were driven back within the gates. A volunteer, named M'Mahon, distinguished himself by cutting down the leader of the Sikh infantry, a powerful man, whose head he divided with one blow. The troops brought M'Mahon triumphantly back to where Major Edwardes with Sir Henry Lawrence was directing their movements. Sir Henry Lawrence, while on a sick leave in England, heard of the proceedings in the Punjab, and by great exertions reached the army at Mooltan in time to witness the opening of the second siege.

CHAPTER
XXIV.

A.D. 1849.

Renewal of
the siege of
Mooltan.Attack on
the city.

The shelling of the fortress was continued. At nine o'clock in the morning of the 30th, by a shell from one of the mortars, laid by Lieutenant Newall of the Bengal Artillery, the principal magazine in the citadel, containing four hundred thousand pounds weight of powder was struck and blown up, destroying the great Musjid or Mosque, which had long towered over the town. Five hundred men were killed, and all the neighbouring houses fell in ruins. The sight was awfully grand, when the mass of smoke and of the costly ruins rose in the air, and was followed by an explosion which shook the earth and sky around the combatants. The dark volume expanded as it ascended, and hundreds of separate circles, each laden with something from the ruins below, were visible, as they, with varied impetus, floated upwards. At length the heavy cloud stood still, and then every eye was turned to it; not a gun was fired, until the mighty mass burst and scattered its pieces on every side. When all had fallen, and the air was again clear, no vestige was

The city
and fort
bombarDED.The great
mosque
blown up.

CHAPTER
XXIV.

A.D. 1848.

The
breaches
reported
practicable,
and two
storming
parties
are sent.

The
Bombay
storming
party
mount the
breach,
and plant
their
colours.

Jan. 8,
A.D. 1849.

Moolraj
makes
many offers
but is
forced,
at last,
to yield
uncondi-
tionally.

to be seen of the lofty Moslem fane. The besiegers shouted in triumph, and plied anew their instruments of destruction.

On the 2nd of January, two breaches were reported practicable, and one was to be entered by the Bombay troops, and the other by those of Bengal. The latter was led by Captain Smyth, who having crossed a deep hollow, and reached the city wall, found it to be thirty feet in height. It was unbreached and impracticable, and had been concealed from view by the neighbouring ground. Captain Smyth retired immediately. The Bombay Fusiliers, led by Captain Leith, speedily mounted the other breach; but on reaching the summit, found that fresh entrenchments had been cut within the breach, and deep ditches made, into which several officers and men fell. The column passed the trench, pushed on to the ramparts, through the streets and narrow passages, into the centre of the town. The breach was opened in what was called the "bloody bastion," and in the struggle there, Captain Leith and Lieutenant Gray, his second in command, were severely wounded. Colour-sergeant John Bennet, of the Fusiliers, planted the British standard on the crest of the breach, and soon his gallant comrades closed with the rebels, and driving them into holes and corners, remained masters of the city. Thus on the 3rd of January, 1849, was the murder of the two British officers in the preceding April, fully avenged, by the capture of Mooltan, of which the streets were strewed with Sikhs, whose long locks, the preservation of which they looked upon as a religious duty, blown about by the wind or matted with gore, gave them a demoniacal look. Not a house or wall was whole; all were scorched or blackened. The British troops poured into the now opened gates, and occupied the various posts; hundreds of the inhabitants fled. When Moolraj found the breach had been stormed, and that the British troops were within the walls, he retired to the citadel with some chosen men, and left three-fourths of his defenders to the mercy of their opponents. Many of them got over the city walls during the night, and fled to their homes. On the 4th Jan., a Bombay brigade marched round and encamped to the north of the fort; and, by regular communications of pickets and patrols with the Bengal division, the whole fortress was invested. On the 5th, Moolraj, being reduced to the last extremity, sent a petition to Major Edwardes, stating that he had various representations to make, and requesting leave to send an agent. This was refused, and he was required to surrender immediately and unconditionally; but he again tried to gain something by negotiation.

A.D. 1848.

On the 8th, another refusal was given by the General. On the 12th, the garrison made a sortie, which was repulsed. Amongst the peculiarities of the siege, was the employment of the sailors of Captain Powell's steamers, belonging to the Indus flotilla, which had come up the river to Mooltan. The gallant tars enjoyed the fun of firing off eighteen-pounders from a battery, into which, on the 9th of January, the garrison sent a storm of shells, which burned the fascines and destroyed it. The sailors, however, saved their powder and withdrew the guns. Preparations were made for an assault. On the 22nd, the troops were ready, but Moolraj surrendered himself and the garrison unconditionally. He came out of the fort gorgeously attired in silks, and riding a fine Arab steed. The British had two hundred and ten men killed, and nine hundred and eighty-two wounded. Thirteen thousand shot and twenty-six thousand shells were expended during the siege.

The soldiers of every grade now sought out the bodies of Mr. Vans Agnew and of Lieutenant Anderson, and removed them from their hitherto neglected grave. The remains were wrapped in Cashmeer shawls, and carried by the Bombay Fusiliers—Anderson's own regiment—through the wide and sloping breach to their appointed resting-place on the summit of the citadel, where they were interred. The bodies of Khan Sing and of his son, who were detained as prisoners by Moolraj, for having engaged in a counter-plot against him, were found locked in each other's arms under the ruins of their prison.

Moolraj was subsequently taken to Lahore and tried for the murder. He asked Major Edwardes to defend, but having been previously asked to prosecute, him, this well-meaning officer declined both duties. Captain Hamilton, chosen for the defence, did the duty with zeal and ability. He was tried by a military court composed of two officers and a civilian, who found him guilty; but, curiously enough, recommended him to mercy, "as the victim of circumstances." The Governor-General accepted the recommendation; and Moolraj was ordered to be banished for life beyond the seas, a punishment more bitter to him as a Hindu, than even death itself. The sentence has been changed into imprisonment for life. The actual murderer was tried, found guilty and executed.

The insurrection at Mooltan was followed by an open rebellion of the great body of the Sikh army and Sikh population, which had for its avowed object the expulsion of the British government from the Punjab; and, as far as possible its destruction in

The bodies of the two British officers sought out, and decently interred.

Moolraj found guilty of murder.

He is imprisoned for life.

The insurrection of the Sikhs has for its object to expel the British from India.

CHAPTER
XXIV.

A.D. 1848.

They
approach to
within
sixty
miles of
Lahore.

Lord
Gough at
the head
of the
Punjab
army.

The
cavalry-
attack on
a ford
of the
Chenab at
Ram-
nuggur,
Nov. 22.

General
Cureton
and several
officers
killed.

India. Preparations were therefore made on the most extensive scale for meeting the hostile and treacherous attack, and for dispersing and crushing the Sikh Durbar army, which had avowed its intention of restoring the Khalsa supremacy. Shere Sing having joined his father, proclamations were issued to the troops to assemble in the neighbourhood of Lahore, and to fight for their country's independence. On the 20th of October, Shere Sing approached to Pindie Buttean, within sixty miles of Lahore, devastating the country, and circulating the most inflammatory proclamations. All the Durbar troops at Peshawur joined Chuttur Sing, who made over the government of the province to the Barukzye chiefs, after the flight of Major Lawrence to Kohat. The Khalsa army was collected towards the end of November between Wuzeerabad and Ramnuggur, the chiefs declaring, that as the British had given up Cabul, so they would abandon the Punjab. Brigadier General Cureton, at the head of the cavalry division of the British army of the Punjab, crossed the Ravee by a bridge of boats, and encamped about six miles north of the river on the Wuzeerabad road, being ordered to keep the rebels in check, until the army, which Lord Gough was collecting at Saharun, should be ready for the field. Before Christmas, there were thirty-eight thousand men, with nearly one hundred pieces of artillery and a siege-train of seventy guns, exclusive of the garrison at Lahore. Lord Gough joined them on the 21st; the troops were set in motion. An admonitory proclamation was circulated by the Resident, cautioning the country people from joining in the rebellion.

The position of the British forces was then nearly at the centre of the Punjab, the Chenab being the middle of the Five Rivers, and Ramnuggur on the right bank, being about half way between the source of the stream and its junction with the Indus. This place was fortified and occupied by Shere Sing; and an island, of about two acres, in the bend of the river, was held by a strong detachment. During the night of the 21st, Brigadier Campbell, at the head of an infantry brigade, and accompanied by a cavalry division under Brigadier Cureton, was directed to proceed from Saharun, four miles from the Commander-in-chief's camp at Nonwulla, to drive the rebels across the river, and to capture the guns on the left bank. At two o'clock in the morning of the 22nd, the troops moved forward in silence and darkness towards the left bank, and on coming opposite the island, soon discovered the strength of the enemy's position. Some small parties of the Sikhs were driven in, and

the horse-artillery, pushing through the deep sand, began to play on the enemy. But as six-pounders were of little avail against the heavy guns which were in position and well served on the right bank, the British gunners were compelled to retire, leaving behind them a gun, which they spiked, and two artillery-waggons imbedded in the sand. The deep channel of the river runs between the right bank and the island, between which points the Sikhs kept up a communication by boats; the other channel close to the left bank, called the "nullah," was thirty yards wide, and fordable, with a steep fall of five or six feet from the bank. On seeing the British retire from the sands on the river's bank, about four thousand men, of the Sikh cavalry, were sent across the ford under the cover of their guns. On their reaching the left bank, Lieut. Col. Havelock, at the head of the 14th Light Dragoons and 5th Light Cavalry, was directed to charge one body of them. The irregularities of the ground and the clouds of dust appear to have deceived him; for he moved upon and overwhelmed another body closer to the river, and rushed down the banks of the nullah, under a murderous fire; subsequently the British cavalry returned to the bank, re-formed and charged again, when Lieut. Col. Havelock fell. A third charge was led by Colonel King. General Cureton having received orders from the Commander-in-chief, who had witnessed the various charges with anxiety and admiration, rode forward, but he had scarcely given the command, when he fell dead, struck with two matchlock balls. Captain Fitzgerald was mortally wounded. Captain R. H. Gall had his wrist cut through while seizing the enemy's standard, and many others were wounded.

CHAPTER
XXIV.

A.D. 1848.

Several
desperate
charges
quite
useless.

This singular action— an attack by cavalry (the infantry were not engaged), on an island, and on a strongly-fortified position, commanding the ground from an elevated bank on the opposite side of a deep river, gave rise to many comments at the time, but they were soon forgotten in the excitement of other scenes of battle.

Lord Gough, having expelled the enemy from the left bank of the Chenab, resolved to attack their flank, and on the 30th of November, Major General Thackwell was commanded to cross the river with horse artillery, two light field batteries, a brigade of cavalry, and three of infantry, and two thirteen pounders, with a pontoon train. He proceeded to Wuzeerabad, twenty-two miles higher up, and by the aid of boats, secured by Captain Nicholson, gained the right bank. On learning that the passage had been effected, Lord Gough commenced a heavy firing on the

General
Thackwell
crosses the
Chenab at
Wuzeer-
abad.

CHAPTER
XXIV.

A.D. 1848.

enemy's position, and at length forced them to fall back with their camp for two miles. The British batteries and breastworks were then pushed to the river's bank, so as to command the principal ford. On the 2nd of December, a brigade of infantry, under Brigadier Godby, crossed the river six miles higher up, and opened communications with General Thackwell, to resist whose approach the Sikhs sent a large force with twenty guns, which that gallant officer drove back. During the night of the 3rd, the Sikhs having blown up some of their magazines, abandoned their position and retreated towards the Jhelum, leaving sixty-two boats on the river. The 9th Lancers, and 14th Dragoons were sent in pursuit under the command of Sir Walter Gilbert. On the 28th Lord Gough and the army crossed the Chenab, and encamped on the right bank, while Shere Sing took

A.D. 1849.

up a position near Russool. On the 3rd of January, Attock, although defended in a spirited manner by Lieutenant Herbert, was forced to surrender to Chuttur Sing, and Herbert became a prisoner. Influenced by the Sikh agents, Dost Mohammed had come from Cabul to the banks of the Indus, and sent over a number of his soldiers to aid in the attack of that fort, and had also proclaimed himself sovereign of the Peshawur districts. The Governor-General wrote to Dost Mohammed, stating that he supposed the Ameer had come to aid the British, and asking for proofs of his intentions. Letters were also sent to Goolab Sing, intimating that the British Government would not permit Dost Mohammed or any other person to take refuge in the Cashmeer territory, and that it was expected that he would bring his forces to defend the British power which had made him a sovereign.

Dost Mo-
hammed
seizes
Peshawur.

Bloody
battle at
Chillian-
walla,
Jan. 18.

Having learned the fall of Attock, and that Chuttur Sing was advancing to join his troops with those of Shere Sing, whose force, under one hundred chieftains of various ranks, already amounted to nearly forty thousand men, with sixty-two guns, Lord Gough, on the advice of the Governor-General, determined to strike an effectual blow. The position to be assailed was one of great difficulty; the enemy's left being protected by a low ridge of hills intersected with ravines, and by the river Jhelum; their right being strongly posted in different villages, and surrounded by thick jungle. The British army approached the village of Lollianwalla, on the 13th of January, at noon, and having dislodged a picket of the enemy, from an elevated mound, the Commander-in-Chief obtained a full view of the surrounding country, and saw the enemy forming in battle array. The

British army being ordered to encamp, was about to do so, when the Sikhs came forward in order of battle. The Commander-in-Chief immediately prepared for the conflict. Sir Walter Gilbert's division on the right, was flanked by Brigadier Pope's brigade of cavalry, to which the 14th Light Dragoons were added. Brigadier Campbell's division formed the left, and was flanked by Brigadier White's brigade of cavalry, and three troops of horse artillery. The field batteries were with the infantry divisions. Thus formed, the troops were ordered to lie down, while the heavy guns opened a rapid fire on the enemy's centre, where his guns were principally placed. After an hour, the fire of the enemy appeared to slacken, and the left wing was ordered to advance over a great extent of ground, in front of which but few guns were seen. The right was soon afterwards ordered to move forward. It was then, as it is stated, that Brigadier Pennycuick and Lieutenant-Colonel Brookes, while cheering on their men, waved their swords over their heads, which their European soldiers mistaking for orders to move at double quick time, rushed forward, and reached, quite blown, a belt of thick jungle in which a corps of the enemy was posted, and Lieutenant-Colonel Brookes, of Her Majesty's 24th regiment, was killed. A body of the enemy's infantry which supported their guns, then opened fire, and Brigadier Pennycuick,* and many officers, with half of that regiment were slain, and a native regiment which came up, suffered severely. Brigadier General Campbell, on the left pushed his line forward, and overthrew a portion of the Sikhs who had gained an advantage over his right. The right brigade of cavalry, from some irregularity, got into confusion, and running off in a panic, hampered the movements of the horse-artillery, so that their horses, which were separated from the guns, could not be caught; on noticing which, a body of the enemy rushed down upon the gunners. They made a gallant defence, but seventy-three of them were killed, and four of the guns were disabled in such a manner as to render their removal at the moment impossible. As soon as the artillery was extricated, and the cavalry re-formed, the enemy's corps, which had produced the confusion, was obliged to retreat.

CHAPTER
XXIV.
A.D. 1849.

Many
officers
killed.

Several
guns
taken by
the Sikhs.

Some
British
corps
routed and
cut to
pieces.

The battle raged until night, which was soon very dark, when the troops were withdrawn. The Sikhs had fought well. The loss on the side of the British was severe; six hundred and two

The
darkness
of the night
stops the
carnage.

* His son, a young officer, came up, and, standing over his father's body, prevented its being insulted by the Sikhs. He was there slain also.

CHAPTER
XXIV.

A.D. 1849.

This was
the last
great effort
of Runjeet
Sing's
army.

General
dissatis-
faction
prevails
respecting
the mode
of fighting.

Sir C. J.
Napier
appointed
to take the
command.

The Sikhs
retreat
from
Chillian-
walla, and
are joined
by an
Afghan
force.

men killed, and one thousand six hundred and fifty-one wounded. The Sikhs left many guns on the field, of which the English had twelve brought into their camp after the battle; the others were removed by the Sikhs during the night. The Sikhs lost many of their bravest officers and oldest soldiers: after no battle, except Sobraon, were so many dead Sikhs to be seen upon the field. This was the last great effort of Runjeet Sing's army, which there proved the valour of their race, for they took five stand of colours and four of the British guns, besides removing their own guns during the night. The news of the battle was received in England by a burst of sorrow, indignation and wild criticism. It was not known that upon that battle, the fate of the north-west of India depended, and that the Sikhs fought for their lives. The British public had so long been accustomed to successes, as to look upon Lord Gough's mode of fighting as an uncalled for slaughter. The loss of so many brave men was pronounced unnecessary. But bloodless battles, or long strategic movements are equally distasteful, and far more dangerous, for they merely serve in India to encourage intrigues, and to promote the schemes of unprincipled politicians. Yet the public feeling was roused, and the want of due caution on the part of the General was said to be patent in his own accounts of the battle. A demand arose for the recall of Lord Gough, and for the appointment of a Commander-in-chief who would carry on the war in a less bloody and more scientific fashion. All eyes turned to Sir Charles J. Napier, the conqueror of Scinde; and such was the public feeling, that even the civil servants of the Company, who were predisposed against him from some strong comments previously published upon their conduct, gave their assent to his being appointed Commander-in-chief, and Member Extraordinary of the Council of India, and he proceeded rapidly to his destination at the end of March. But in the mean time, a decisive victory was gained by Lord Gough, which effaced the vindictive comments on the carnage at Chillianwalla.

On the 12th of February, the Sikhs drew up their cavalry in masses outside their camp at Chillianwalla, and under that cover the tents were struck, and the troops retreated in the direction of Goojerat. The British officers had then an opportunity of examining in detail the position in which the enemy was so secure against their attack: it consisted of a double line of entrenchments, in front of which they had planted large bushes, so as to prevent the movements of the cavalry: the camp had been pitched on the slope of a hill, with a battery in the midst

of broken ground, close to which was a deep and rugged ravine with a narrow bridge, and in the rear a perpendicular wall of rock near the Jhelum. The Sikhs moved towards Wuzeerabad, as if with the intention of crossing the Chenab, and of proceeding to Lahore. Fortunately General Whish, with his cavalry and part of the infantry from Mooltan, had reached Ramnuggur, and a strong detachment was sent to Wuzeerabad, to prevent the Sikhs from crossing there. The Sikhs under Shere Sing then plundered the districts, and took up a position near Goojerat, where they were joined by Chuttur Sing at the head of his forces, and also by Akram Khan, a son of Dost Mohammed, at the head of three thousand Afghans, including one thousand five hundred horse. The united forces, consisting of upwards of sixty thousand men, with sixty pieces of artillery, were, on the 20th of February, concentrated in a camp which encircled the town of Goojerat, a place of great strength, lying close to the dry bed of a small river between the Chenab and the Jhelum, but nearer to the latter river.

CHAPTER
XXIV.

A.D. 1849.

The troops
from
Mooltan
join the
Command-
er-in-chief.

The British army, of twenty-five thousand men, arrived on the 16th at Sudalpore, a village about five miles from the Chenab; and at half-past seven o'clock in the morning of the 21st, being joined by the Bombay column, which had come up by forced marches, they attacked the Sikhs, who defended themselves well by a rapid firing from fifty-nine guns, generally of small calibre, which they had placed in position for the battle.

Battle and
route of
Goojerat,
Feb. 21.

But a terrible and well-sustained cannonade from the British, compelled the enemy, after an obstinate resistance, to retire. The attack, which had been exclusively one of artillery, soon became general, for seeing them retreat, Lord Gough advanced his whole army, and drove them out of their camp. In the utmost disorder, the routed Sikhs fled, leaving their camp, baggage, stores, ammunition, and fifty-three guns to the victors. From mid-day until dark, the enemy's corps were pursued, while many fugitives threw away their arms and escaped; others fled to the Jhelum, and saved themselves by taking all the ferry-boats to the right bank. The loss of the British was five officers killed, and twenty-four wounded, with ninety-two privates killed, and six hundred and eighty-two wounded. The Governor-General, who was at Ferozepore, ordered that the pursuit should be continued to Peshawur, so as to break up the combination between the Mahomedans of Afghanistan and the Sikhs. Sir W. R. Gilbert, with two columns, one of Bengal, and another of Bombay troops

The Sikhs
flee to the
northward,
leaving
their guns
and camp
to the
victors.

CHAPTER
XXIV.

A.D. 1849.

The
British
prisoners
recovered.Chuttur
and Shere
Sing with
other chiefs
surrender.Sir W.
Gilbert
pursues the
Afghans to
Peshawur.Dost Mo-
hammed
flees from
Peshawur.Dhuleep
Sing
deposed.

followed the runaways, and having crossed the river, drove them from the Jhelum and reached Koorungabad. Major Lawrence, one of the prisoners in the hands of the Sikhs, was then sent with a proposal of surrender from Shere Sing. Akram Khan hastened his flight to Attock. On the 5th of March, Sir W. Gilbert effected the passage of his force across the Jhelum; and on the 7th, of his heavy artillery. On the 8th, the Sikhs, about sixteen thousand disheartened men were at Rawul Pindee, thirty-one miles in advance of the position of Sir W. Gilbert. In the evening, Mrs. Lawrence and her children, with others of the prisoners, came into the British camp. Rajah Shere Sing and various chiefs, with four hundred and fifty followers and the remaining prisoners came in afterwards; and on the following day, Shere Sing proceeded to Rawul Pindee, to arrange with all his troops for their unconditional surrender. Sir W. Gilbert advanced to Manikyala and Hoormook, where Chuttur Sing, Shere Sing and other chiefs came in with all their guns, and laid down their arms. The horsemen were allowed to keep their horses; and each Sikh, as he gave up his musket and sword, received a rupee to provide for his wants until he reached his home. The number of guns taken in the campaign amounted to one hundred and fifty-eight pieces; and including those captured in the forts, exceeded two hundred.

General Gilbert then pursued the fleeing Afghans to the Indus; by a forced march he reached Attock in time to secure seventeen boats, after the bridge had been broken by the retreating enemy. Another bridge was rapidly constructed, and on the 19th and 20th, the British troops crossed the Indus.

Dost Mohammed, who was in Peshawur, fled on the 19th with his army through the Khyber Pass into Afghanistan. The Afghans had done no injury to Peshawur; but the country houses in this rich garden of the Indus had been burned, and the Sikh cantonment was destroyed. This flight of Dost Mohammed, as dissolving the Sikh and Afghan confederacy, was the crowning point of the conquest of the Sikhs. The determination of the government of India was then made known to the Regency at Lahore, to the effect that the Punjab was to be forthwith declared a portion of the British empire in India. Mr. Elliot, the secretary in the foreign department, was deputed to make the communication to the Sikh ministers, who gave their reluctant assent, and a public durbar was held on the 29th of March, at which it was agreed that Dhuleep Sing should receive a pension and resign the sovereignty, that all the property of the state

should be confiscated to the East India Company, and that the gem called the Koh-i-noor (Mountain of Light), should be surrendered to the Queen of England. On the 29th of March, the following proclamation was issued by the Governor-General, from Ferozepore, where he had fixed his quarters :

CHAPTER
XXIV.

A.D. 1849.
The
Koh-i-noor
surrendered
to the
Queen of
England.
Proclama-
tion of the
Governor-
General.

"For many years, in the time of Maharajah Runjeet Sing, peace and friendship prevailed between the British nation and the Sikhs. When Runjeet Sing was dead, and his wisdom no longer guided the counsels of the state, the Sirdars and the Khalsa army, without provocation and without cause, suddenly invaded the British territories. Their army was again and again defeated. They were driven with slaughter and in shame from the country they had invaded, and, at the gates of Lahore, the Maharajah, Dhuleep Sing, tendered to the Governor-General the submission of himself and his chiefs, and solicited the clemency of the British government. The Governor General extended the clemency of his government to the state of Lahore, he generously spared the kingdom which he had acquired a just right to subvert; and the Maharajah having been replaced on the throne, treaties of friendship were formed between the states. The British have faithfully kept their word, and have scrupulously observed every obligation which the treaties imposed upon them. But the Sikh people and their chiefs have, on their part, grossly and faithlessly violated the promises by which they were bound. Of their annual tribute no portion whatever has at any time been paid, and large loans advanced to them by the government of India have never been repaid. The control of the British government, to which they voluntarily submitted themselves, has been resisted by arms. Peace has been cast aside. British officers have been murdered when acting for the state; others engaged in the like employment have treacherously been thrown into captivity. Finally, the whole of the state and the whole Sikh people, joined by many of the Sirdars in the Punjab who signed the treaties, and led by a member of the Regency itself, have risen in arms against us, and have waged a fierce and bloody war for the proclaimed purpose of destroying the British and their power. The government of India formerly declared that it required no further conquest, and it proved by its acts the sincerity of its professions. The government of India has no desire for conquest now; but it is bound in its duty to provide fully for its own security, and to guard the interests of those committed to its charge. To that end, and as the only sure mode of protecting the state from the perpetual recurrence of unprovoked and wasting wars, the Governor-General is compelled to resolve upon the entire subjection of a people whom their own government has long been unable to control, and whom (as events have now shewn) no punishment can deter from violence, no acts of friendship can conciliate to peace. Wherefore the Governor-General of India has declared, and hereby proclaims, that the kingdom of the Punjab is at an end; and that all the territories of Maharajah Runjeet Sing, are now and henceforth a portion of the British empire in India. His highness the Maharajah shall be treated with consideration and with honour. The few chiefs who have not engaged in hostilities against the British shall retain their property and their rank. The British government shall leave to all the people, whether Mussul-

The
conduct of
the Sikhs
described.

The
kingdom of
Lahore is
suppressed.
The
country
annexed
to the
British
territories.

CHAPTER
XXIV.

A.D. 1849.

The
British
govern-
ment
insures
peace to
the lovers
of tran-
quillity.

Sir C.
Napier
lands at
Calcutta,
May 6.

Decided
measures
adopted
for strict
discipline.

man, Hindoo or Sikh, the free exercise of their own religions, but it will not permit any man to interfere with others in the observance of such forms and customs as their respective religions may either enjoin or permit. The jagheers and all the property of Sirdars, and others who have been in arms against the British, shall be confiscated to the state. The defences of every fortified place in the Punjab which is not occupied by British troops shall be totally destroyed, and effectual measures shall be taken to deprive the people of the means of renewing either tumult or war. The Governor-General calls upon all the inhabitants of the Punjab, sirdars, and people, to submit themselves peaceably to the authority of the British government, which has hereby been proclaimed. Over those who shall live as obedient and peaceful subjects of the state the British government will rule with mildness and beneficence. But if resistance to constituted authority shall again be attempted, if violence and turbulence be renewed, the Governor-General warns the people of the Punjab that the time for leniency will then have passed away, and that their offence will be punished with prompt and most rigorous severity."

There were twelve irregular corps raised for meeting the exigencies created by the annexation of the large territory. An accusation was brought against the Marquis of Dalhousie of being disposed to turn the Punjab into another Caledonia, by planting therein a colony of Scotchmen; but his Lordship wisely left the selection of the officers for the new service to be chosen by Sir H. Lawrence and the Lieutenant-Governor of Agra. Sir Charles Napier landed at Calcutta on the 6th of May, and having assumed the office of Commander-in-chief proceeded to the North-Western provinces. One of his first measures of improvement was to propose to have the young cadets posted to their corps before they landed; thereby saving those young gentlemen from many dangers to which they would otherwise be liable. But when the number of cadets is continually on the increase it is difficult to find vacancies always ready for the applicants. The Commander-in-chief remained for some time at Lahore. Goolab Sing was glad to have the means of removing from himself every stain of being a participator in the late military rebellion. Dhuleep Sing was removed to Futtehghur, and the plots and schemes of his intriguing mother, who wished to obtain possession of his person, and to excite further commotions, were completely neutralized. She escaped from prison, and betook herself into the mountains of the north. In the first six months of his command, Sir C. Napier had to decide forty-six cases of Courts Martial, some of them being for drunkenness, and others for gambling. While he was at Lahore a general order was published, from which we extract the following passages:

"At a late review of the troops on the plain of Meean Meer the following egregious deficiencies were evident to all: 1st. That some commanders of regiments were unable to bring their regiments properly into general line. 2ndly. One commanding officer of a regiment attempted to wheel his whole regiment as he would a company. 3dly. Several officers commanding companies were seen disordering their companies by attempting to dress them from the wrong flanks. 4thly. When the line was ordered to be formed on the left column, some commanders deployed too soon, and ordered their lines thus improperly formed to 'double quick' in order to regain their position. This was all bad; but it was worse to see the regiments on receiving the word to 'double quick' at once charge with loud shouts, no such order to charge having been given by any one, nor the words 'prepare to charge:' nor did any thing occur to give a pretext for such a disgraceful scene, exhibiting both want of drill and want of discipline. 5thly. Bad as this was, it was not the worst. When these regiments chose to 'charge,' the Commander-in-chief, to his astonishment, beheld the men discharging their firelocks straight up into the air; and he saw some men of the rear rank actually firing off their muskets to the rear over their shoulders as their bearers (he will not call them soldiers) were running to the front. He feels assured that no such scene could have occurred in any other regiments in the army. If ever such again happen, he will expose the commanding officer of any regiment that so disgraces itself, in public orders, to the whole Indian army. In the course of his service he never before witnessed such a scene. No commander could go into action with a regiment capable of such conduct without feeling certain that it would behave ill. The Commander-in-chief will, therefore, hold commanding officers responsible (for they alone are to blame), that any soldier, who shouts or charges, or fires without orders, be instantly seized, tried at once by a drumhead Court Martial, and the sentence executed on the spot."

CHAPTER
XXIV.A.D. 1849.
A remarkable
general
order.

In the beginning of 1850, the Marquis of Dalhousie having visited the most remarkable places in the Punjab and Cashmeer, proceeded to Peshawur, which is now considered as the key of the north-western provinces. Arrangements were adopted for securing that important position. The Marquis then came by the rivers to Hyderabad, and crossed from Scinde to Bombay. Having received various addresses, and given every encouragement to industry and trade, he embarked in a steamer, and having touched at Goa, Colombo, Galle, Singapore and Malacca, returned to Calcutta. In the beginning of February, the 66th Bengal regiment mutinied at Umritsir, in consequence of a misunderstanding respecting batta, to which they considered themselves entitled on account of the high price of food and the distance from their homes. Precautions had been taken, and the mutiny was suppressed. The ringleaders were arrested and punished, and the regiment disbanded. About the same time a

The
Governor-
General
makes
a voyage
down the
Indus, and
visits
Bombay,
Ceylon,
Singapore
and
Malacca.

CHAPTER
XXIV.

A.D. 1850.
The
Afreedees
commit
excesses.

party of the hill tribes called Afreedees attacked the sappers who were making a road between Peshawur and Kohat. Sir C. Napier went with a strong force commanded by Colonel Bradshaw, from Peshawur, to avenge the massacre. After they had destroyed some villages and killed many of the Afreedees, they returned to their station, having lost two officers and several men, without effecting their object. The Afreedees soon committed fresh outrages.

A singular circumstance took place at Wuzeerabad. After a review, the Commander-in-Chief, by an interpreter, addressed the 34th regiment, and said that he had received an anonymous letter complaining of "oppression by the commanding officer," and desired that any men who had complaints should come forward. Several men did so, and a Court of Inquiry was ordered. On a subsequent occasion, while confirming the sentence of a Court-martial on a field-officer, for entering into a correspondence relative to an order issued by superior authority, instead of obeying it, he said, "that they who imagined the army to be a debating society would find themselves very much mistaken." The Governor-General was obliged by ill-health to proceed to Simla, which station he reached in May, and experienced much benefit. A frightful explosion of three thousand barrels of powder took place at Benares, on board thirty boats. Four hundred and twenty persons were killed in the boats, and upwards of eight hundred by houses being blown down. No one survived who could tell the cause. The celebrated diamond called *Koh-i-noor*, or "mountain of light," was presented to the Queen at the levee, on the 3rd of July, by the Chairman and Deputy-Chairman of the East India Company. It had been brought from India by Colonel Mackeson and Captain Ramsay. It was originally found in the mines of Golconda, about three hundred years ago, and was possessed by the wealthy Shah Jehan-Ghir. Nadir Shah took it from Delhi, in 1739, and the Afghan Ahmed Abdallee found means to obtain it after Nadir Shah's murder. We have already mentioned how Runjeet Sing forced Shah Sooja to give it up. It now forms one of the chief objects of attraction at the Exhibition of Industry in the Crystal Palace.

Frightful
explosion
at Benares.
May 1.

The Koh-
i-noor sur-
rendered
to the
Queen.

Sir C.
Napier
resigns the
command
of the
Indian
army.

The resignation by Sir C. Napier of the command in India, took place in July. He subsequently stated the cause of this act, in a speech at Kurrachee, where he was presented by the native chiefs with a valuable sword.

"Lord Ellenborough treated me as a General Officer, and the brave Bombay army seconded me nobly; not, as is the custom now-a-days, for a General

officer entrusted with command to be told by a Colonel and a Captain that this thing is right and that thing is wrong. If General Officers are unfit for command, in God's name do not appoint them to command—and I must say, there are nine out of ten who ought not to be appointed; but I hold that when once a General Officer is appointed to command, he ought to be treated as such; he ought to know what is best for the army under his command, and should not be dictated to by boy-politicals, who do not belong to the army, and who know nothing whatever of military science. It is this that has caused me to resign the command."

CHAPTER
XXIV.

A.D. 1850.

The discipline which he introduced was productive of good results, although some painful circumstances attended it. Colonel King of the 14th Dragoons committed suicide at Lahore, on account of the charge of "cowardice" being made against him. A private named M'Lean, who made it, was flogged and subsequently sentenced to transportation, but Sir C. Napier pardoned him, as the sentence, from its severity, was not conducive to discipline. Another ordnance flotilla was fired on the Ganges, near Chupra, by which one thousand eight hundred barrels were exploded, but the crews escaped. Much discussion was created in India by the introduction of certain measures called "The Black Acts," which had for object to subject to trial, before the Mofussil magistrates, many Europeans, whom their birthrights entitle to be tried by jury. The year 1850 will be known hereafter as that in which railways were begun in India, that of Bombay being the first. Sir W. M. Gomm reached Calcutta on the 6th of December, and assumed the command of the Indian army. During the eighteen months that Sir C. Napier held that office, forty-five officers of the Bengal army were tried by Courts-Martial, of whom fourteen were cashiered, six dismissed, seven lost rank, five were suspended, ten reprimanded, and but two honourably acquitted, one simply found not guilty, and four had their sentences commuted, or were pardoned. Sir C. Napier's last address to the Indian army deserves the attention of all the friends of British India. It is as follows:

Colonel King commits suicide, because taunted with cowardice.

Railways begun. Sir W. Gomm reaches Calcutta. Forty-five officers tried.

TO THE OFFICERS OF THE ARMY.

Head Quarters, Camp Ferozepore, Dec. 9, 1850.

1. It would neither be justifiable nor becoming in me to interfere with the private affairs of officers in the army, which I have the honour to command, so long as those private affairs do not interfere with the public service. But when they injure the public service; when they reflect disgrace upon our uniform; it becomes my duty to draw attention to the subject, and in this public manner to call upon the officers of the Queen's and Company's services to exert themselves in maintaining the honour of their

The duty of a commander-in-chief to inquire into the conduct of officers.

CHAPTER
XXIV.

A.D. 1850.

The
number
of the
miscon-
ducting
officers.His own
experience
of poverty.

regiments, by assisting the Commander-in-chief in putting a check upon those whose debts are no less injurious to the fair fame of the military profession than discreditable to their regiments, and ruinous to themselves. 2. It is more than one year since I received a very excellent letter from a Brigadier, upon this important subject. I had then just assumed my present command. I waited to see more clearly how matters stood, before I felt justified in touching upon affairs of so private a nature. From that time to this day a considerable portion of my time has been taken up in the examination of weekly, if not daily, complaints against officers for nonpayment of debts, and, in some instances, the ruin of tradesmen has been consequent on that cause. There is, therefore, a call upon me for this order: a call which cannot be cast aside. 3. When it is considered that the army is of immense magnitude, I am bound to say that the number of officers who have misconducted themselves in a manner so derogatory to the character of gentlemen is not inordinate, but, at the same time, it is so large as to demand repression with a strong hand; and I do trust that the officers of regiments will take not only vigorous but rigorous measures to bring those who are guilty to a sense of shame at being ordered to appear before a Court of Requests for debt. An officer who is summoned before a Court of Requests must feel conscious that, although wearing the British uniform, he is not standing there in the character of a gentleman! He must feel, if he feels at all, disgust at his own degraded position. He may, by possibility, have been unfortunate, he may only have been thoughtless, but must feel, in his heart, that he is before the public in a group with the infamous, with those who are cheats, and whose society is contamination. A well-bred gentleman cannot support this feeling. 4. I am not merely a rich man speaking to those who are poor. I have known poverty, and have lived for years on less than half what every ensign in this army receives, and so lived too, in a more expensive country than India. I take no merit to myself for this. I only state it as a fact, that I may not be taunted on the threshold of my argument, by being told I know nothing of the difficulties of poverty. I do know them perfectly, and I know more; I know that every ensign in India can live well on his pay, and that many, who have never appeared before a Court of Requests, have largely assisted their families—largely compared to their means. 5. I do not say that a subaltern officer can give dinners; I do not say he can indulge in many luxuries; I do not say he can cast off all self-denial; nor do I see why he should do any of these things. The proceedings before these Courts of Requests are the shameful proofs that he should not. When an officer gets a commission he, without that labour that attends the initiation into most other professions, at once receives a good income, and that before he has any knowledge of his trade. In most other professions a young man hardly gets his food at the commencement. The families of many officers, if not of all, have made great sacrifice to gain this amply sufficient income for these officers, and these last have no right whatever to live as if they were gentlemen of landed property, nor as men do who have served longer and earned a higher rank and greater income than themselves. It is the desire to imitate those above us, and not to regard our own means, that is mischievous to all, and most so to young men. 6. The result is ruin to numbers. To shew this I will quote from two brigadiers' letters, sent officially for my perusal upon this degrading subject:—'At the Court of Requests, held on the 6th inst.,

there were fifty-three cases, and (with the exception of four of trifling amount) all against subalterns—amount 4875 rupees.' Again the same officer writes:—'Decrees of execution *general* are not unfrequent, and the efficiency of the officers seriously affected by their pecuniary embarrassments.' Again, 'although I am aware that it is very difficult to control the expenditure of officers, yet, when they are brought forward thus publicly month after month, I consider it my duty to bring to the notice of his Excellency, the involved circumstances of the officers under my command with whom, in other respects, I have no fault to find.' 7. Another brigadier writes thus: 'Another officer I know enjoys champagne tiffins, leaving his servants to drag him before the court for their just claims. How humiliating for those connected with and proud of the profession!' Yes, it is humiliating, and long experience tells me, that it is to the exemplary conduct of regimental officers, and to the sentences of Courts Martial, that the army must look for correcting this baseness in individuals. That the Commander-in-chief will support the officers of regiments I may venture to assert, whoever that Commander-in-chief may be; but the close and dominating power to keep down such misconduct is in the messes. The man must be base in every sense of the word that can bear the contumely of his comrades, incurred by a disgraceful action. But I must not confine myself to messes alone. Commanders of regiments should strenuously exert themselves to maintain the good name of their regiments. They should recollect that 'Courts of Requests,' when they decide that justice to a tradesman, or other creditor, demands of them to put an officer under stoppages, pronounce that the said officer is a man so lost to all sense of propriety, that he endeavours to defraud his creditor, and, therefore, can no longer be considered in the light of a gentleman. He is forced to be honourable against his will; and it is the bounden duty of the commanding officer to refuse to such a person all indulgence, and to hold him so strictly in hand, that such misconduct on the officer's part may at all events be as disagreeable to that officer himself, as it is to his regiment and his tradesmen. 8. That I am not exaggerating these matters I could clearly prove, by publishing such facts to the officers of the two armies as would shock every honest and honourable man, and shew how entirely I am authorized in saying that these facts are, to the last degree, dishonourable. One commanding officer of a regiment writes thus; 'I can confidently assert that the numerous cases brought monthly before the Courts of Request is a disgrace to the army we belong to.' This is one among many who are labouring for the honour of the service. 9. I have not sought for this information from officers; these letters came uninvited from men of high rank in both the Queen's and Company's services, and have been sent to me formally, as official complaints! They are men who feel as every officer in the Queen's and Company's service ought to feel. 10. But while stating how very disgraceful it is for an officer to appear before a Court of Requests, I will say a few words upon the causes of such conduct. 11. The first is, that some young men get commissions without having had much education, or perhaps a vulgar one, which is worse. These officers are not aware that honesty is inseparable from the character of a thorough-bred gentleman. A vulgar man, who "enjoys a champagne tiffin" and swindles his servants (as a brigadier writes to me, when speaking of these matters, and referring to an officer under his immediate command), may be a pleasant companion to

CHAPTER XXIV.

A.D. 1850.
Number of cases for trial at the Court of Requests.

Love of luxuries as the great cause.

Mess expenses.

The opinions of superior officers.

Causes of the evil.

CHAPTER
XXIV.

A.D. 1850.

Second
Cause.
The
folies of
youths.The risk
of being
a cheat and
not a
gentleman.Third.
March-
ing of
regiments.Fourth
Cause.
Messes.

those who do not hold him in contempt as a vulgar knave; but he is not a gentleman! his commission makes him an officer, but he is not a gentleman! and I claim that character in all its integrity for the officers of Her Majesty's service, and for those of the Honourable East India Company. I speak of men whose own misconduct has brought them into debt; not of those whom misfortune has thrown into debt. These last are very few in number, and very unfortunate indeed to be on the same list with those whom they despise. Of these, who are so unfortunate, I need not speak; their own exertions to pay their debts are unceasing and honourable. 12. The second cause is, that young men arrive in India and think, that having escaped from school, it is manly to be dishonourable. So they cheat the government by not attending to their duties, and they cheat their tradesmen by not paying their debts. They meet champagne-drinking swindlers, who sponge on them and lead them into expenses. Thus comes debt—then bankers are at hand to advance money. Thus they become involved past redemption, and soon the habit of being constantly in debt makes them grow callous to the proper feelings of a gentleman. 13. Now, if all officers commanding regiments were to do their duty (as great numbers do), and if the body of officers of each regiment would give such a commander proper support, this course would not be followed by young men on their arrival in India. By strict lessons in their duties, and plenty of drill, the commanding officers of regiments would prevent government being cheated; and, by the proper gentlemanlike conduct and honourable sentiments which should pervade every mess, reprobating expense and extravagance of all sorts, and by practising rigid economy in the establishment, the young officer would at once learn that to drink unpaid-for champagne, unpaid-for beer, and to ride unpaid-for horses, is to be a cheat and not a gentleman. 14. The third cause of debt is the constant marching of regiments. This has no remedy in time of war; and I have strongly recommended that it should be as much as possible avoided in time of peace. It is very severe on the troops and on the state itself. The Governor-General concurred in my recommendation, that the troops should not be generally relieved this year; and I hope none may be moved for some years to come, if the peace continues. However, these marches ought not to throw careful and honourable men into debt. They are, when required, the proper and just demands of the service; and every man can be and ought to be fully prepared to meet them. Still these marches are causes of difficulty; and the difficulties which result from them are in some degree excusable in very young and inexperienced men, but not so in old officers, who have risen to the rank of lieutenant. 15. The fourth cause of debt is, the extravagance of messes. This I entirely charge upon the commanding officers. Many regiments (both Queen's and Company's), have economical messes, especially in the Queen's regiments, because the number of officers in the latter is so large. But many regiments are extravagant. And in all cases where a mess is extravagant, the fault lies with the commanding officer. I have heard it said by some, that "the commanding officer ought not to interfere with the mess, which should be considered as the private table of the officers." Now, people who talk thus forget that there is a wide difference between a mess and a private gentleman's table; the last is regulated by his income, and there is but one income and one master to be consulted as to expense. But in a mess there are many masters,

CHAPTER
XXIV.

A.D. 1850.

and the mess must be regulated by the income of the poorest. The majority have no right to crush the poor and prudent officers, of the extent of whose liabilities they are utterly ignorant. Must an officer, because he belongs to a mess, explain all his distresses, his misfortunes, his generosity, his follies, to the members of a mess, in order to prove his incompetency to meet his extravagance? Common sense forbids this; yet, unless the mess is on such an economical footing as to enable the ensign, on his pay, to join it, this infringement on a gentleman's private liabilities and demands must take place; and the commanding officer alone can protect every one under his orders from the often insufferable presumption of mess committees. He alone can properly direct and so rule matters, that the ensign can live on his pay and live becomingly; that is to say, save on his pay. I do not call drinking wine or beer or inviting friends "becoming." It may be so or it may not, according to the means and feelings of each individual. All I maintain is, that the mess must leave each member free to do as his means enable him, for each officer is individually responsible for his conduct to the public from which he receives his pay. This is justice; and justice can never be wrong. The pay of an ensign is sufficient for his just expenditure, and the commanding officer is, and can alone be, responsible that this rule of rigid and just economy is never infringed. What officer will go to a mess committee and tell his private misfortunes or his difficulties? Yet this is what those people, who say that the commanders of regiments ought not to interfere with the mess, want. They are overbearing tyrants, who want to set aside the private affairs of officers, and to make those officers, who cannot afford such extravagance, pay for those persons' selfish enjoyments, which they want to indulge in at other men's expense. That is the real object of those who wish to prevent the interference of commanding officers. But the rules of both Queen's and Company's services give commanding officers the right to interfere, and the Commander-in-chief will take care to hold him responsible that the ensign has his rights, namely, the power to live at the mess, as becomes an officer and a gentleman—drinking water if he pleases, or drinking champagne if he pleases; but able out of his pay to liquidate his debts like a gentleman, drinking what he may. That is to say, that the necessary mess charges leave him enough out of his pay to cover all his other reasonable expenses. 16. The fifth cause of expense and ruin I believe to be the banks. They afford a ready means for the young and foolish to obtain money, but at an enormous interest. I have heard the objections to banks contested on the score that formerly officers, who now borrow from banks, borrowed from natives, and even from their own soldiers; that it is, therefore, better for an officer to be in debt to a bank than to natives. I am unable to say what was formerly done; but I am perfectly sure that whatever facilitates the borrowing of money produces ruin to young officers; encouraging those vices which are the most mischievous, especially racing, a vice always accompanied by gambling and extravagance. 17. Some of the evils which I have touched upon may be remedied by the Commander-in-chief; some by commanders of regiments; some by the officers of regiments as bodies; and some by individuals themselves. To these I must leave them. I can only offer my advice as I quit the scene. To-day I am Commander-in-chief, a week hence I shall be no more to the armies of India than a private gentleman. But the armies of India must ever be much and dear to

Mess committees to be controlled.

The Fifth Cause. The credit given by the banks.

Remedies.

CHAPTER
XXIV.

A.D. 1850.

His
farewell.

me! for nine years my whole energies, such as they are, have been devoted to the honour and glory of the Company's troops. I may say that I have become as much identified with the armies of the three Presidencies, as if I had risen from their ranks. I have jealously guarded their honour, and I have fought at their head. 18. I now leave them for ever. But, in the retirement of private life, although no longer able to serve them, the destinies of the Indian army will ever occupy my thoughts. 19. I here take leave of them, hoping that this order will be of use, as the last which I can issue to the armies of India!

(Signed) C. J. Napier, General Commander-in-chief, East Indies.

Rangoon
nearly
consumed.

On the 28th of December, Rangoon was nearly destroyed by a conflagration which committed great ravages amongst the wooden houses, and the shipping in the harbour. Lieutenant T. Waghorn, to whose exertions India is much indebted for its steam navigation, died in January, 1850, and with great difficulty a trifling pension was obtained for his widow.

India
tranquil
in 1851.

During the first months of the new half century, India was tranquil; but the mountain tribes to the north-west were restless, and anxious to re-establish their old practice of levying black mail on the neighbouring plains. The Governor-General spent some time at Peshawur, in the hope of bringing about a better state of things; but his efforts to secure peace were not successful, for the mountaineers regarded any compromise in the shape of a *douceur* as a reward for their persistence. A large force has been concentrated on the Peshawur frontiers, and they will soon be obliged to devastate the fastnesses of the robbers in the mountains as being the only means of putting an end to their system of incursive warfare and plundering. Another evil felt in the ports of India, is the wilful burnings of the merchant ships. The delinquents are not discovered, and no punishment is inflicted. Impunity in India gives encouragement to crime. The Legislative Council is bound to devise a remedy. The fine old teak ship *Buckinghamshire*, was consumed in the river Hoogley. She was bound for London, with a valuable cargo on board. Some means of punishing the incendiaries must be applied.

The Ex-Peishwa, Bajee Rao, died at Benares, in January, by which event a saving of 90,000*l.* per annum has accrued to the Company.

Trial of
Jotee
Persaud.

Deficiencies having been discovered in various accounts, public prosecutions have been ordered. One trial has taken place, which, as being of remarkable interest, is worthy of being detailed. Jotee Persaud, a wealthy native and banker, being

accustomed to engage in extensive transactions, and with great means and perfect organisation at his disposal, undertook to subsist the Anglo-Indian armies during the wars in Afghanistan and Gwalior, by native agency, and at a distance from any effective system of check and supervision. Irregularities in detail occurred, and at the close of the war, all his accounts were not clear, distinct, or well vouched for. When the war was over, Jotee Persaud claimed a balance of half a million sterling from the Indian Government. It was disputed, and of course not paid. Years of discussion and debate followed, the Indian authorities wearying out the pertinacious Hindu. When hostilities in the Punjab broke out, the military authorities applied to him to maintain the armies. Jotee Persaud at once declined to do so; he refused to be again connected with their commissariat. Every effort was made to induce him to yield, and at last he did give way, but upon two conditions, that his past arrears should be adjusted as soon as the new war was over, and that a title of honour should be conferred on him. He accepted the new contract, and maintained the armies in the Punjab campaign.

CHAPTER
XXIV.

A.D. 1851.

He supplies
the army
on two
conditions.

Having fulfilled his part of the undertaking, he asked the Indian government to fulfil the stipulations, but was again disappointed. Instead of the old balances being discharged, the new accounts were subjected to criticism, and to a more severe examination. One of the natives employed in the Commissariat came forward on the 30th of March, 1849, and made a deposition against Jotee Persaud, accusing him of corruption, embezzlement and forgery. The Government ordered an investigation, which was referred to Major Ramsay. He declared the accused to be blameless, and sent in his report to the Military Board. Two of the members agreed with him, and were about to quash the case, when a third recommended it for the consideration of the Governor-General and his Council. Jotee Persaud had threatened an action for his demand, but while at Agra he was required to give bail to abide a trial for the charges brought against him by the government. Mr. Lang, of Meerut, became responsible. Jotee Persaud was allowed his liberty, and went to Loodiana, from whence he fled to Calcutta, thinking that within the jurisdiction of the Supreme Court, he would be safe from the Agra Judge. But the warrant was executed in Calcutta, and Jotee Persaud was taken to be tried at Agra. In the meantime his bail was estreated, and treated roughly. Mr. Lang, who is a barrister of courage and talents, defended Jotee Persaud with

Charges
brought by
a native.

An investigation.

He gives
bail and
flees to
Calcutta.Mr. Lang
is a
defends
him.

CHAPTER
XXIV.

A.D. 1851.

Jotee
Persaud is
acquitted.

spirit. Although the Court was composed of a judge, a jury, and a prosecutor nominated by the Government, the defendant was acquitted.

The trial lasted twelve days, in March, 1851, and excited an interest unparalleled in the district. India was searched for witnesses wherewith to procure a conviction ; but not even then could a case be made out. In his defence, Mr. Lang called forward many high government employes to speak of Jotee Persaud's services and character. After the trial, the enthusiasm of the Natives broke forth, and the people offered to carry Jotee Persaud in triumph from the court-house. The Indian authorities sought to clear themselves from the blame which these proceedings afforded for imputing to them—1st, injustice in not settling their creditor's just claims ; 2nd, ingratitude for not dealing liberally with one whose services were confessedly great ; 3rd, breach of faith for not fulfilling the engagements they had entered into with Jotee Persaud as an inducement to undertake the supply of the army ; and 4th, above all, a vindictive interference with his proceedings against them in the Queen's Court, by concocting unsustainable criminal charges against him in their own courts, by showing, 1st, that they could not be expected to pay a debt which was not admitted or proved to be justly due ; 2nd, that there was no ingratitude in their acts, which were founded on justice ; 3rd, that the delays in payment arose from the difficulties of having satisfactory proofs ; and 4th, by stating that the investigation had been ordered, and bail had been required from Jotee Persaud months before he had commenced any action, and previous to his flight to Calcutta.

Accusations
against the
authorities.

Their
defence.

The
Nizam's
territories
and Oude
are dis-
turbed.

The latest intelligence from India describes that country as generally tranquil, although the Kohat frontiers were infested by robbers, and the Nizam's territories and the kingdom of Oude were harassed by bands of soldiers clamorous for their pay. Lucknow and Hydrabad were disturbed, and it was thought that, within a short period, the most decided interference on the part of the British authorities would become necessary, for the purpose of introducing a system of order into those states.

Meetings of the Hindus were held at Calcutta, to shew the disinclination of certain parties to the Christian missionaries. One enthusiast spoke of the utility of not having the English language taught to their children, in order to preserve orthodoxy in their old faith. Another observed that a knowledge of that language was a passport to wealth, which would not be neglected by their young and aspiring countrymen. In the meantime

the government is preparing measures for severing all connection, on its part, with the native worship, by abandoning every claim on the fines leviabie on pilgrims while proceeding to the various Hindu shrines and other places of native devotion.

CHAPTER
XXIV.
A.D. 1851.

During the hot season the Governor-General had gone to Simla; the Governor of Madras was stationed on the banks of the lake of Ennore; and the Governor of Bombay had proceeded to the heights of Mahableschwur. The period of activity, in India, is after the rains; and then some movement may be expected.

General Ventura, the last of those officers, whom Runjeet Sing, "the Lion of Lahore," had thirty years ago employed to discipline his troops, is now in this city, demanding that the perpetual jaghire, or property, which that monarch, the never-failing friend of the British, had conferred on Ventura's daughter, as a proof of his appreciation of her father's services, should be restored to her. It had been confirmed to her by successive Governors-General; but the Marquis of Dalhousie when he took possession of the Punjab, haing declared all jaghires forfeited, this one was seized with the rest, and thus the old General is reduced to poverty. He has claims on the Company, which he hopes will not now be forgotten.

Rumour, in London, speaks of a new Governor-General as about to be appointed, and a nobleman has been named as likely to obtain that distinguished office, but nothing certain is as yet known on the subject.

The history of India is thus brought down to the present month. With reference to the future, two remarks may be of use; the first is, that peace can never be regarded in India as secure, for the

people of that country are in many respects like tinder, which inflames from a spark, and blazes in a moment. The Indian Government must be always ready for instant war. The second observation may be taken from the Roman poet when describing destruction as impending over that magnificent empire. Ruin will, from the same cause, arise to British India, as it did to Rome: the influence of that cause is felt at this momentous period, in every part of the British Indian Empire.

Close
of this
history.

Whence
the ruin of
British
India is
hereafter
to arise.

Luxuria incubuit, victumque ulciscitur Indum.

AUGUST 5th, 1851.

CHAPTER XXV.

CONSTITUTION AND GOVERNMENT OF THE EAST INDIA COMPANY.

The East India Company founded in 1600.—The various Charters of the 17th Century.—Junction of the Rival Companies, in 1709.—Courts of Justice established in 1726.—The Political Career in Bengal begins in 1756.—Interest on the Debt fixed at Ten per Cent, 1769.—Finances deranged in 1773.—Loan effected and repaid in 1779. A New Charter, in 1773, authorising the Company to act as a Sovereign Power.—The China Trade produces a Profit. Consequences of too much Tea being imported.—The Tea being sent to North America becomes the Occasion of a Revolution there.—The Board of Control appointed in 1784.—Mr. Dundas (afterwards Lord Melville) is the first President.—He rules India for Seventeen years.—The Scotch much indebted to him for his Patronage and Protection.—Names of the subsequent Presidents up to this Day. — Charter of 1784.—Increase of Trade, 1793.—Attempt made to open the Trade.—The British Merchants obtain the Boon of 3,000 Tons per annum!—A Select Committee appointed in 1808. They present four Reports.—The Advocates for Free Trade make great Efforts in 1813.—Their Success.—The Directors require that all Imports from India should be sold at their Sales in London.—Christianity introduced into India by Law.—The Powers of the Company abridged.—The Charter granted merely as a Trust for the Empire at large.—The Company accepts the Charter.—In 1830 the Discussions respecting a new Charter are renewed. Select Committees of both Houses appointed.—Their Objects detailed.—Various Dissolutions and Renovations of the Committees.—The Superabundance of Evidence and of Words.—The Questions are too simple ones.—They are easily answered. The Company required to abandon the Monopoly of Trade with China.—The Government of India, being a Sealed Book, and not understood in England, is granted to the Company until the 30th of April, 1854.—Various Interests compromised.—The Revenue of India is responsible for the Capital and the Debts due to the Company.—The New Act passed into Law, 28th of August, 1833.—Its title is remarkable as being "For the better Government of His Majesty's Territories in the East Indies."—Date of the Erection of the East India House, 1726.—Names of

the Chairman and their Deputies since 1773.—The Approach of the Period for winding up the Company.—The 30th of April, 1854.—Three grand Questions to be solved before that Day, viz., 1st. Of what Nature is the next Rule to be? 2nd. Is the present System to be perpetuated. 3rd. Cannot a better be devised.—India not understood in England.—Its advantages not thoroughly appreciated.—A complete and searching Investigation wanted.—Dangers of the actual System.—Free Rights required.—The Abuses in India demand Inquiry.—No Inquiry during Seventeen Years.—The Cessation of the present Company likely, in 1854.—The Board of Control has absorbed the Power of the Company.—The Board of Control proceeds lazily.—When alarmed shows Signs of Energy.—Reforms not palatable to the Company.—Corruptions in the Indian Administration.—The Want of Control there.—The Rule in India, how obtained.—The Military.—The Civilians.—Religious Freedom.—Dangers to be apprehended from Peace.—The Safety of British India depends on its Finances.

THE EAST INDIA COMPANY was founded by a Charter granted by Queen Elizabeth, on the last day of the 16th century, the 31st of December, 1600. An annual Committee of twenty-four shareholders, with a Chairman, was appointed to manage their affairs. The second Charter to the original Company bears date the 31st of May, 1609, and constituted them a corporate body for ever. This Charter, which expired in 1635, was renewed by Charles I, in the same year. Cromwell dissolved the Company in 1653, and declared the trade free; but after four years' experience, he restored it and its privileges. Its capital then amounted to 740,000*l*. On the 3rd of April, 1661, the third Charter, with greater privileges, was granted by Charles II. The Companies then regulated their factories on the Indian Peninsula, and extended, in 1665, their trade to China.* The fourth Charter bears date 5th October, 1677; the fifth, 9th of August, 1683; the sixth, 12th of April, 1686; the seventh, 7th of October, 1693; the eighth, 13th of April, 1698. On the 5th of September, 1698, a new Company was incorporated by King William, in opposition to the old one, and a severe struggle ensued, which produced much bribery and corruption. The

CHAPTER
XXV.

A.D. 1600.
The East
India
Company
founded.

The various
Charters
of the 17th
century.
A.D. 1661.

* The Company obtained a grant, dated March 27, 1669, of the Island of Bombay, and another dated Dec. 16, 1674, of the Island of St. Helena. The latter was transferred to the Crown in 1834.

CHAPTER
XXV.

A.D. 1709.

Junction of
the rival
Companies.Courts of
Justice
established.

A.D. 1726.

Political
career
begins.

A.D. 1756.

Interest
fixed at
ten per
cent.

A.D. 1769.

The
finances
deranged.Loan
repaid.A new
Charter.
A.D. 1773.

rivals spent money and injured each other, but were at last united together in 1702, and consolidated during the ministry of Earl Godolphin, by deed, dated 22nd of March, 1709. An Act of Parliament was obtained to extend their monopoly to 1733. The factories increased considerably, so that it became necessary to establish Courts of Justice therein, in 1726. A petition was presented against the monopoly, in February, 1730. After a struggle with their adversaries, who offered to lend money to the Government on cheaper terms, the Company, in 1732, proposed to contribute 200,000*l.* to the public service, and thereby obtained the extension of the period of their exclusive privileges to Lady-day, in 1766, with the usual proviso of three years' notice.

The political career of the Company, in Bengal, dates from 1756, when territorial possessions were obtained there. The annual profits of trade were then estimated to amount to two millions sterling. The trading capital consisted of six millions, in six thousand shares, of one thousand pounds each. Subsequent to 1760 the capital produced an interest of from twelve to fifteen per cent., so that the value of the stock was then doubled, and it was soon currently estimated at twelve millions. An Act of Parliament was passed in 1769, prohibiting the payment of more than ten per cent. as a dividend on the six millions, and ordering that all excess in the receipts should be employed in forming a reserve fund, and in local improvements in India. Each share became of the value of 2,000*l.*, and with little variation has continued so since that time. From the year 1767 to 1773, the East India Company was bound to pay annually to the public the sum of 400,000*l.* "in respect of the territorial acquisitions and revenues lately acquired in the East Indies." But in the year 1773, the financial derangement of the Company became so great that they were obliged to solicit a loan, and they received 1,400,000*l.* from the public. In 1779 the loan was paid.

In 1773, a new Charter was granted by Act of Parliament, of which the chief bases were, that the Company should exercise the powers of sovereignty within its own dominions on the continent of Asia, and should, in addition, enjoy the monopoly of trade with India and China. The latter branch of trade (that with China) produced on an average one million sterling profit per annum, while the former was often attended with loss. The resolution of Warren Hastings to prevent any deficiency in the receipts from India, will explain many of his tyrannical acts.

The trade with China consisted chiefly in tea, of which the Company was the sole importer, and which was sold at a high profit. Soon after 1770, the stock of tea in England being too great for the market, permission was given by the Ministry, to send some of it, when taxed, for sale to the colonies in America. The Americans refused to pay four-pence per pound tax, while the English paid a shilling per pound. The fire of resistance already irritated by the Stamp Act, burst out at Boston and Charlestown, and there revolution and Anglo-Saxon republics were begun, where to end no mortal can say. France, which has already had much experience of the doctrines on which that theory is based, is still red-hot on the anvil, and may be fashioned as the political leaders fancy.

CHAPTER
XXV.A.D. 1770.
China
trade.The tea tax
causes the
revolution
in America.

THE BOARD OF CONTROL

The Board of Control was established by Mr. Pitt's bill, which was sanctioned as law on the 13th of August, 1784. On the 5th of Sept. following, the Right Hon. Henry Dundas was appointed, with five other members of the government, to constitute the Board; and, as the friend of Mr. Pitt, and an influential man in Parliament, he for seventeen years governed Scotland and British India, to the manifest advantage of both countries. Before that time Scotland was without a suitable field for the talents and energy of her sons. Mr. Dundas opened India to them, and there they thrived in wealth and influence, so that the cities and counties of North Britain are deeply indebted to him who, although he afterwards became Viscount Melville, was long an object of jealousy and hatred to others. The names of the Presidents of the Board of Control deserve to be known to the students of Indian history, as they always have been, during their possession of power, the responsible rulers of India. We append a list of them up to this day.

A.D. 1784.
The Scotch
indebted
to Lord
Melville
for his
patronage.*Presidents of the Board of Control.*

1784.	The Right Hon. H. Dundas (afterwards Lord Melville), resigned.	Presidents of the Board.
1801. April 25.	Viscount Lewisham (afterwards Earl Dartmouth).	
1802. July 6.	Viscount Castlereagh.	
1806. Feb. 11.	Earl Minto.	
— July 15.	Right Hon. Thomas Grenville.	
— Sept. 30.	Right Hon. George Tierney.	
1807. April 4.	Right Hon. Robert Dundas.	
1809. July 11.	Lord (afterwards Earl) Harrowby.	

CHAPTER XXV. A. D. 1784.	1809. Nov. 7.	Right Hon. Robert Dundas (afterwards Viscount Melville).
	1812. April 4.	The Earl of Buckinghamshire.
	1816. June 4.	Right Hon. George Canning.
	1821. Jan. 12.	Right Hon. Charles Bathurst.
	1822. Feb. 4.	Right Hon. Charles W. Williams Wynn.
	1828. Feb. 4.	Viscount Melville.
	— Sept. 17.	Lord Ellenborough.
	1830. Nov. 22.	Right Hon. Charles Grant (afterwards Lord Glenelg) resigned.
	1834. Dec. 15.	Lord Ellenborough (resigned).
	1835. April 23.	Right Hon. Sir John Cam Hobhouse.
	1841. Aug.	Lord Ellenborough (became Governor-General).
	Oct. 23.	Lord Fitzgerald and Vesey (died May 11, 1843.)
	1843. May 17.	Earl of Ripon.
	1846. June 26.	Right Hon. Sir John Cam Hobhouse, Bart. now Lord Broughton.

Charter renewed.

The Company's charter was in 1784 the same as in 1773; for, although it had been several times renewed, the same principles prevailed. Trade with India and China then increased so much that, according to a calculation made by Parliament in 1814, the profits of the Company amounted from the year 1795 to the year 1812 to 185,000,000*l.*, being considerably more than ten millions per annum. In 1793, the charter was again discussed and renewed. The chief places of manufactures and commerce in the kingdom petitioned to have permission to prove that the East India Company's monopoly was injurious to trade, but their efforts produced no good result. Mr. Dundas, Mr. Bruce, and their friends, both from intellect and from office, managed the matter so well that the charter was renewed to the Company for twenty years; salaries were granted to the official commissioners and attendants on the President of Control, and the petitioners were allowed the right of private trade for 3000 tons per annum, under the Company's superintendence. This was the boon then granted to the manufacturers and merchants! In 1808 a select committee of the House of Commons was appointed to inquire into the affairs of India. They sat four years and presented four reports.

A. D. 1808.
A Commons
Committee
appointed.

A. D. 1813.
The free
trade
advocates
oppose the
Company.

In 1813, the advocates of free trade, adopting the theories of Adam Smith, which they declared to be political axioms, assailed, by speeches and petitions, the Company as a monopoly decidedly detrimental to the commerce of Great Britain. Although experience proved that the British possessions in India were acquired by the efforts of the Company, the ministers were compelled by the exigencies of British commercialists then excluded from the

continent by Napoleon's decrees, to find out a new vent for the issue of their industrial products ; and they insisted that vessels from the ports of Great Britain should be allowed to export British produce and fabrics to India. The Directors gave a reluctant assent, on condition that all imports from India should be sold at their sales in London. The Directors also struggled to prevent the resort of Europeans to India, in which they were supported by the opinion of Warren Hastings, when examined at the bar. The question of the dissemination of Christianity was also discussed ; and a bishop and other clergy were appointed. The interests of the Company were sustained by Messrs. C. Grant, senior and junior, and by Mr. Bruce. The President of the Board of Control was the Earl of Buckinghamshire ; but he was not disposed to uphold the exclusive privileges of the Company. The minister, Lord Castlereagh, brought forward thirteen resolutions which were carried after various modifications. The powers of the Company were abridged, their privileges diminished, and their Charter was granted as a trust for the empire at large, of which they would be required to give an account. The Company, how much soever disappointed, accepted the Charter, although it gave a stunning blow to their old cherished system.

CHAPTER
XXV.A.D. 1813.
Their
success.Christi-
anity
introduced
by law.

In 1830 the discussion began respecting the propriety of renewing the Charter to the Company. Select Committees of both houses of the most comprehensive character were proposed, each having for object to inquire into, 1st. The Constitution of the Government of India ; 2nd. the Condition of the Indian People ; 3rd. The administration of the Law ; 4th. The State of the Finances ; and 5th. The Commercial Interests at stake. But Committees, subsequently appointed, were ordered to inquire into " the present state of the affairs of the East India Company and into the trade with China, and to report thereon to the Houses." Evidence was for some time taken by both ; but the dissolution of Parliament prevented the continuance of their sittings. In Feb. 1831, the Committee of the Commons was re-appointed, but the dissolution caused by the rejection of the Reform Bill stopped its progress. In Jan. 1832, the Commons, The Committee was instituted anew, and it divided its business into six branches, viz.: 1. Public. 2. Financial (including trade). 3. Revenue. 4. Judicial. 5. Military. 6. Political. Evidence was collected in abundance, as all Committees are fond of demonstrating by an agglomeration of words that they have been busy ; " very busy indeed."

A.D. 1830.
Select Com-
mittees.The
Commons'
Committee.

The two questions were, however, very simple in their nature,

CHAPTER
XXV.
A.D. 1833.

viz.: "Is the Company's exclusive trade with China to be preserved?" and "How is the government of India to be administered?" . . . The answer to the first question was soon given. The monopoly of trade with China was not to be continued, for the manufacturing and commercial interests insisted on its cessation. The British people declared themselves ready to assume all the duties connected with the first question: the Company was, therefore, obliged to relinquish that monopoly, stipulating merely for time to dispose of its stock in trade.

The second question, "How is the Government of India to be administered?" was not thoroughly understood in England, for India was then a sealed book into which none had looked; a *terra incognita* over which few had travelled. The British ministers were at the moment engaged in the constitutional question of parliamentary reform, and they could not then undertake the duties of a distant government. A compromise of the numerous interests involved in the decision was agreed to, and a resolution was passed by the Commons requiring "the transfer by the Company, to the Crown, of the Indian territory, of all assets and claims of every description, in consideration of an equivalent payment by the legislature, and of an acknowledgment by the crown, on behalf of the territory of India, of all the obligations of the Company." Under these conditions the government of India was, for twenty years, allowed to be administered by the Company; and the Act, for the purpose, which is sometimes called "the last Charter of the East India Company" was passed into law, Aug. 28, 1833. It is thus entitled: "3 & 4 William IV. cap. 85, 'An Act for effecting an arrangement with the East India Company for the better government of His Majesty's Indian territories, till the 30th day of April, 1854.'"

The
settlement
of India
until
April 30,
A.D. 1854.

EAST INDIA COMPANY IN LONDON.

The East India House, in Leadenhall-street, was erected in 1726.

Names of the Chairmen and Deputy-Chairmen of the Company since the Regulating Act of 1773 (elected in April each year).

CHAIRMEN.

- 1778. Henry Crabb Boulton (died).
- Edward Wheler.
- 1774. Edward Wheler.
- 1775. John Harrison.
- 1776. John Roberts.

DEPUTY-CHAIRMEN.

- Edward Wheler.
- John Harrison.
- John Harrison.
- John Roberts.
- William James.

CHAIRMEN.

DEPUTY-CHAIRMEN.

1777. George Wombwell.	William Devaynes.
1778. Sir George Wombwell, Bart.	Sir William James, Bart.
1779. Sir William James, Bart.	William Devaynes.
1780. William Devaynes.	Lawrence Sullivan.
1781. Lawrence Sullivan.	Sir William James, Bart.
1782. Robert Gregory (disqualified in July).	Sir Henry Fletcher, Bart.
— Sir H. Fletcher, Bart.	Nathaniel Smith.
1783. Sir H. Fletcher, Bart. (disqualified in Nov.).	Nathaniel Smith.
1784. Nathaniel Smith.	William Devaynes.
1785. William Devaynes.	Nathaniel Smith.
1786. John Michie.	John Motteux.
1787. John Motteux.	Nathaniel Smith.
1788. Nathaniel Smith.	John Michie (died) Wm. Devaynes.
1789. William Devaynes.	Stephen Lushington.
1790. Sir Stephen Lushington, Bart.	William Devaynes.
1791. John Smith Burges.	Francis Baring.
1792. Francis Baring.	John Smith Burges.
1793. William Devaynes.	Thomas Cheap.
1794. William Devaynes.	John Hunter.
1795. Sir S. Lushington, Bart.	David Scott.
1796. David Scott.	Hugh Inglis.
1797. Hugh Inglis.	Jacob Bosanquet.
1798. Jacob Bosanquet.	Sir S. Lushington, Bart.
1799. Sir S. Lushington, Bart.	Hugh Inglis.
1800. Hugh Inglis.	David Scott.
1801. David Scott.	Charles Mills.
1801. David Scott (resigned) C. Mills.	John Roberts.
1802. John Roberts.	Jacob Bosanquet.
1803. Jacob Bosanquet.	John Roberts.
1804. Hon. W. F. Elphinstone.	Charles Grant.
1805. Charles Grant.	George Smith.
1806. Hon. W. F. Elphinstone.	Edward Parry.
1807. Edward Parry.	Charles Grant.
1808. Edward Parry.	Charles Grant.
1809. Charles Grant.	William Astell.
1810. William Astell.	Jacob Bosanquet.
1811. Jacob Bosanquet.	Sir Hugh Inglis.
1812. Sir Hugh Inglis.	Robert Thornton.
1813. Robert Thornton.	Hon. W. F. Elphinstone.
1814. Hon. W. F. Elphinstone.	John Inglis.
1815. Charles Grant.	Thomas Reid.
1816. Thomas Reid.	John Bebb.
1817. John Bebb.	James Pattison.
1818. James Pattison.	Campbell Marjoribanks.
1819. Campbell Marjoribanks.	G. A. Robinson.
1820. G. A. Robinson.	Thomas Reid.

CHAPTER
XXV.

CHAIRMEN.

1821. Thomas Reid.
 1822. James Pattison.
 1823. William Wigram.
 1824. William Astell.
 1825. Campbell Marjoribanks.
 1826. Sir G. A. Robinson, Bart.
 1827. Hon. Hugh Lindsay.
 1828. William Astell.
 1829. John Loch.
 1830. William Astell.
 1831. Sir Robert Campbell, Bart.
 1832. John Goldsborough Ravenshaw.
 1833. Campbell Marjoribanks.
 1834. John Loch.
 1835. Henry St. George Tucker.
 1836. William Stanley Clarke.
 1837. Sir J. R. Carnac, Bart.
 1838. Sir J. R. Carnac (resigned Dec.).
 1839. Sir James Law Lushington.
 1840. Sir Richard Jenkins.
 1841. W. B. Bayley.
 1842. George Lyall.
 1843. Sir J. L. Lushington.
 1844. John Cotton
 1845. John Shepherd.
 1846. Sir Henry Willock.
 1847. Sir J. Weir Hogg, Bart.
 1848. Henry St. George Tucker.
 1849. Sir J. L. Lushington.
 1850. Major-General Sir A. Galloway.
 1851. John Shepherd.
 1852. John Shepherd.

DEPUTY-CHAIRMEN.

- James Pattison.
 William Wigram.
 William Astell.
 Campbell Marjoribanks.
 Sir G. A. Robinson, Bart.
 Hon. Hugh Lindsay.
 James Pattison.
 John Loch.
 William Astell.
 Robert Campbell.
 John Goldsborough Ravenshaw.
 Campbell Marjoribanks.
 William Wigram.
 Henry St. George Tucker.
 William Stanley Clarke.
 James Rivett Carnac.
 John Loch.
 Sir J. Law Lushington.
 Sir Richard Jenkins.
 William Butterworth Bayley.
 George Lyall.
 Sir J. L. Lushington.
 John Cotton
 John Shepherd.
 Sir Henry Willock.
 James Weir Hogg.
 Henry St. George Tucker.
 Lieut. Gen. Sir J. Law Lushington.
 Major General Archibald Galloway.
 John Shepherd.
 Sir J. Weir Hogg, Bart.
 Sir J. Weir Hogg, Bart.

A.D. 1851.
 The period
 of winding-
 up is
 coming on.
 April 30,
 A.D. 1854.

The three years of grace, allowed to the East India Company for winding up their political affairs have begun. The period fixed for the termination of their lease of the government of India is the 30th April, 1854, and preparations ought to be going forward for regulating the government of that vast continent consistently with the interests of the British people. The proprietors of India stock gave up all their rights, in 1834, by the acceptance of the Act of Parliament which abolished the commercial privileges of the Company, and declared that the Eastern possessions entirely belonged to the crown, and were merely vested in the Company for twenty years for the benefit of the

empire. The respite then granted to the Company must soon come to a close. It is, therefore, a public duty to investigate the subject, and ask "What course ought, in the present circumstances, to be adopted?" Twenty years ago, that is three years before the expiration of the last Charter, the Commercialists and Manufacturers of Great Britain exerted themselves by holding meetings, and by forming committees, to bring about the extinction of the commercial monopoly. Their efforts were successful; India was opened to their enterprize—and they have profited thereby. But now, when India forms, under the British government a vast union, no voice has been raised to moot the momentous questions—1st. Of what nature is to be the next rule of that country? 2nd. Is the present system to be perpetuated? And 3rd. Cannot a better be devised?

CHAPTER
XXV.
A.D. 1851.

Three
grand
questions.

India has, unfortunately, been hitherto looked upon in Parliament as a bore. Few of the young members study the Eastern questions; and, during the last sixteen years, no annual inquiry has been made by the Commons into the administration or government of that great continent, although such inquiry ought, in a constitutional and imperial sense, to have been annually instituted. The result is, that India is not yet fully understood; neither are the numerous advantages arising from the connection in any respect clearly developed.

India not
understood
in England.

It should never be forgotten, that India has cost England nothing; for, besides defraying every expense more than tenfold, India has, in various ways, enriched a million of families in this island. Great Britain owes a great deal to India: and when the British people learn that the most extensive fields of prosperity are still open in that magnificent land, surely there can be no doubt that they will enter with spirit into the arrangement of plans for the welfare as well of this country as of the Eastern British Empire. This subject being more immediately connected with Indian Finance, we shall explain it in detail when treating of that important topic.

The
advantages
of India not
thoroughly
appreciated

A complete and searching investigation of Indian governmental matters, will involve many decisions of moment; and, among them, one as to whether the system of seniority is to be continued, or whether young, active, and intelligent civil servants are to be preferred. This decision, in case the last named plan be adopted, ought to be attended with the stipulation that an examination of the competitors should always take place, and that the office should be given to the worthiest of the rivals, under proper guarantees of future good conduct. The disad-

A complete
and searching
investigation
wanted.

CHAPTER
XXV.
A.D. 1851.

Dangers of
the actual
system.
Free rights
required.

vantages of allowing the Directors or the Board of Control to retain all the patronage exclusively at their disposal, will form a subject of anxious inquiry; for the utility of offering certain employments for public competition has become evident. Family ties and partial interests must succumb before the general prosperity of the empire; and the cliques of the Directors, of the Proprietors, and of their Parliamentary adherents must be annihilated. The world is watching the progress of intelligence even in India; and young men educated in Europe will no longer be tolerated there to rule the natives as they please, with perfect impunity, from being, as they fancy, secure from supercession by their covenant with the Company, and certain of advancement as contingencies arise. India cannot longer be maintained by the close borough principles. Free trade is as necessary in places of emolument and beneficial employment as in merchandize or other commodities, for the welfare of 152 millions is involved in it. The application, in India, of the various branches of education demands great care: it requires to be decided whether the schools are to be public or private nurseries of learning. The administration of justice in the courts of the Mofussil (as the districts of the interior are called in India), demands a laborious inquiry, as also do the various systems of police. In England but little has as yet become known of the abuses that prevail in India; but they will yet force themselves before the British people, in a way by no means acceptable, unless Parliament by a satisfactory inquiry and investigation, and eradication of them all, does its duty and forestalls the outburst.

The abuses
in India
demand
inquiry.

The various establishments of India cry out for inquiry, in order that their uses, abuses and results, may become apparent. Parliament has already laid down at home abundant examples of this course of examination, in the Official Salaries' Committee and other measures of that description. This course is necessary for India. No doubt there will be much difficulty in carrying it forward; but as it is far from being an impossibility, the sooner it, like the railway, is opened, the more speedily will its benefit be felt. The actual Indian governmental machine has been at work for seventeen years, and, at length, the time has arrived for overhauling it—for examining into its defects and effecting the necessary repairs.

No inquiry
during
seventeen
years.
The cessa-
tion of the
present
Company
likely in
A.D. 1854.

Seventy years are said, by the royal prophet, to constitute the usual period of human life; and that period appears fixed for the East India Company, since from 1784 to 1854 will form the

allotted space. In 1784, the Board of Control was established, and it has gradually advanced to caducity at the expence of the Company, for, at the grant of each charter since that time, the Company has been required to transfer some special advantages to the British government. It was the application to the Company itself, of the system which the Company's agents in India had invariably urged on the native princes, namely: "accept this treaty (charter) and give me some advantage." A treaty once accepted caught the fly in the spider's web; the more he struggled the more he was entangled in the meshes; until at length he, from sheer exhaustion, ceased to move. The Company has, in its turn, become the fly, and now that body which was, some years ago, regarded as the merchant princes of Leadenhall-street, is almost defunct before the insatiate spider, in the Board of Control, whose oath is worthy of notice. It is as follows:

CHAPTER
XXV.
A.D. 1851.

I, A.B., do faithfully promise and swear, that, as a Commissioner or Member of the Board for the affairs of India, I will give my best advice and assistance for the good government of the British possessions in the East Indies, and the due administration of the revenues of the same, according to law, and will execute the several powers and trusts reposed in me according to the best of my skill and judgment, without favor or affection, prejudice or malice, to any person whatever."

The Board of Control has absorbed the powers of the Company.

The Board of Control does its duty lazily; for there is no man to spur it forward: it was at first adapted to control the vagaries of the Directors; but it is now the drag upon the wheels of the governmental coach and stops all progress. A board of "energy and talent to produce good for India" is the present desideratum. There is no efficient public voice to control the acts of any authority in India, and the superintendence of the civil and military employes is by far too lax, for it tolerates vices of the grossest character: and hence the advancement of the country in wealth, civilization and happiness, is of the slowest kind, if it be not altogether torpid. Occasionally commotions arise which almost shake the social edifice to pieces, and Great Britain, having the care of it, is then frightened by the approach of danger into acts of justice and prudence. It is only at those periods of alarm, to which the Eastern empire is frequently exposed, that any wish to introduce measures likely to prove beneficial to India is exhibited. This fact has been illustrated by the mission of Sir Charles J. Napier as Commander-in-chief to Bengal. The sanguinary battle of Chillianwalla had forced the government of England, the Court of Directors, and the

The Board of Control proceeds lazily.

When alarmed shews signs of energy.

CHAPTER
XXV.

A.D. 1851.

Reforms
not palat-
able to the
Company.Corruptions
in the In-
dian admi-
nistration.The want
of strict
control
there.

British people, to look out for an efficient General; but no sooner had the hour of danger passed over, and Sir C. Napier attempted, with his wonted energy, to introduce salutary reforms into the army, than his efforts were stopped short, his plans neutralised, and he was obliged to withdraw from a useless conflict with the other authorities: and an old, decayed leader, incapable of the unrelaxing labour required in India, was appointed to take his place. The results are evident. The superior officers on the staff employments will migrate to the cool stations, and indulge in idleness and luxuries; the work of their numerous offices will be left to subordinates, who are disproportionally paid, and who often possess but imperfect knowledge of their duties, or have but inefficient control over their charges. This laxity of superintendence is the fruitful source of the depredations on the revenue of India, one half of which is devoured by the Commissariat, and especially by the cunning and duplicity of the clever natives who, under the guise of utility, contrive by direct and indirect roguery, to obtain large sums from that ill-managed, although most extensive and expensive establishment. To this lax system must also be attributed the expenses, the delays, and the corruption which pervade the judicial system throughout India, but more signally in Bengal: to it also is traceable the demoralization of many of the different servants, in relation to their connections with the native females; and which connections do more injury to Christianity in one, than the missionaries can do good in ten years; and from it is drawn the monstrous cheatery which can be easily seen in the departments of collection of the municipal and other taxes, particularly amongst the native agents. If the government of a presidency consists of lazy, doltish, money-loving old men, the secretaries are unable to imbibe energy from them; if the Commanders-in-chief shun the places of labour, and hide in cool mountain grottoes, in order to preserve themselves until their five years of fancied exile are passed over, how can the officers of the numerous departments subject to their supervision, be expected to control their dependents with strictness? Hence the administration of India is that of the Augean stable, which will hereafter require the labour of many a Hercules effectually to cleanse. The great want of India is that of censors to require morality from the highest and lowest employés, and honesty and zeal, energy and activity from all. Until these advantages are assured to India,

Great Britain has no real security for the continuance of its power in that country. CHAPTER XXV.

Two hundred years have scarcely elapsed since the English stood, as did all other Europeans, like pedlars at the gates of Hindustan, and asked permission to sell the products of Europe and to buy those of India. Their first solid footing, at Calcutta, was secured by the efforts of medical science; the professors of which, on receiving firmans for permission to traffic and to build factories, made them over to the Company. Then the factors and writers entered into stipulations with the native princes, which were called treaties or conventions. The contracting parties, on both sides, looked upon those stipulations as useful, while they were advantageous, but no longer. The English were, therefore, in many cases compelled to use force. They raised and disciplined troops, who adhered to them because they paid duly. The civilians made the stipulations which the military enforced, and, by regular degrees the British, who kept up a succession of young men in India, overcame all opposition: and, while the military conquered kingdoms, the civilians speedily settled the conquests for the payment of tribute. Thus all the results of Indian art and labour have been gained for England. A.D. 1851.
The rule in India how obtained.

The military.

The civilians.

Unlike the Portuguese in the East, the British allowed the natives full freedom to practise their own religions. Instead of building churches, the English raised regiments out of their superabundant revenue; and while the Portuguese, overwhelmed by the wealth of Spain, and with no Moslem enemy to excite them, sunk into insignificance, the British gained the supremacy. The East India Company has now 250,000 men under arms in the East; but these men have no hostile power to overcome; and, unless care be taken, the army, like every machine not regularly and properly worked, is likely to bring about its own dissolution. Peace is dangerous to a state founded on mere conquest: for then the principle by which the rule was acquired is allowed to corrode its own vitality. Military science and skill must be kept alive, since, without having an army to fight at a minute's notice, India will never be secure. Science and benevolence may join hands and hearts to promote the welfare of the Indians; but the military must be always at hand to protect them. Religious freedom.

Dangers from peace.

It is not necessary to enter into the gloomy views of those who fancy that mutinies will disturb the tranquillity of that country. All depends on the finances. The sepoys, if properly paid, The safety of British India depends on the finances.

CHAPTER
XXV.

A. D. 1851.

will serve faithfully. The finances of India are in a good state. Its debts in India amount, in round numbers, to forty-five millions sterling ; in England they exceed six millions. India affords an annual market for eight millions worth of English goods, which may be raised to sixteen. Its yearly revenues amount to upwards of twenty millions, which an able financier will speedily raise to treble that sum, without half the oppression to the poor Indians that the present ignorant system produces. The subject of finance we shall treat, in detail, in another chapter.

NOTE.—A complete list of the Governors of the three Presidencies, and of the Governors-General, will be given in the Appendices—under their respective headings.

CHAPTER XXVI.

THE GEOGRAPHY AND STATISTICS OF INDIA—1851.

The great Geometrical Survey of India.—Colonel Lambton commences it in the Beginning of this Century.—The Undertaking is sanctioned by the Marquis Wellesley.—Colonel Lambton dies in 1823.—Colonel Everest succeeds him.—He comes to London and obtains the necessary Geodetical Instruments.—The grand Indian Arc is formed.—A great Number of Series is completed. The Area of British India and of the dependent States is ascertained.—The Survey is now carried on under the Superintendence of Colonel A. S. Waugh.—A Statistical Account is given of the Divisions of India.—The Bengal Presidency contains Seven Regulation Divisions with Nine Non-Regulation Provinces.—The Six Regulation Provinces of the Lieutenant-Governorship of Agra,...the Non-Regulation Provinces of the same Government.—The Twenty-one Revenue Divisions or Collectorates of the Madras Presidency,...the Three Non-Regulation Districts dependent on the Madras Government.—The Thirteen Bombay Revenue Divisions or Collectorates.—The Non-Regulation Provinces subordinate to the Bombay Government.—The Four Eastern Settlements: Penang, Province Wellesley, Singapore, and Malacca.—The Native States under the immediate Control of the Bengal Government.—The Native States subordinate to the Control of the Madras Government.—The Native States subordinate to the Control of the Bombay Government.—The French and Portuguese Possessions in India.—The Sum of all the British States,...of the Subordinate Native States, ...and of the Foreign Settlements, gives nearly an Area of 1,370,000 Square Miles, with about 152,000,000 of Inhabitants.—The Judicial Divisions correspond with the Revenue Subdivisions.

THE actual state of India and its prospects require now to be investigated. This subject is a vast one, yet the task must be performed. We have, therefore, to examine into the geography and statistics of each Presidency, with its special dependencies. Fortunately, the late publication of the official Report by the

CHAPTER
XXVI.
A.D. 1851.

CHAPTER

XXVI.

A.D. 1851.

officers engaged in the survey, has lessened that labour. This survey, which is the most magnificent geodetic undertaking of this century, now extends from Cape Comoree to Thibet, and from them eridian of Calcutta to that of Cashmeer: it was commenced by Colonel Lambton, after the conquest and death of Tippoo Saib. The undertaking received the sanction of the Marquis Wellesley, and of his brother, the Duke of Wellington. Colonel Lambton continued his labours until his death, at the age of seventy, on the 20th of January, 1823, at Hingham Ghat, near Nagpore. Some time previously, Colonel Everest was selected by the Marquis of Hastings, to carry on the heavy labours of the undertaking; and after several years' experience, that officer came to London, where he obtained from the Directors the geodetical instruments and other apparatus necessary for bringing the task to a successful issue. He was then appointed Surveyor General of India. In 1841, by incessant labour, the whole Indian arc was completed from Cape Comoree to the Himalaya mountains, and thus the main axis of Indian geography was formed. A great number of series were subsequently completed.

Colonel Everest having resigned; the survey is at present going forward under the superintendence of Colonel A. S. Waugh, with various highly talented assistants; its completion may be expected in about ten years.

The total area of British India as it now stands, including Scinde, the Punjab, the Jullunder Doab, and Tenasserim, has been estimated by competent authorities in science, to contain eight hundred thousand seven hundred and fifty-eight square miles, which with the Native States, estimated by the same authorities, at five hundred and eight thousand four hundred and forty-two square miles, makes a grand area of a million and one-third square miles. This vast superficies, extending over 1,370,000 of square miles includes every variety of configuration and of climate. It is twelve times as large as the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, and is inhabited by one hundred and fifty-two millions of human beings; and if properly cultivated and governed, is capable of sustaining four times that number. To aid the student in the examination of this interesting subject, a statistical account is annexed of the four great Divisions of India, and their subdivisions into Districts or Departments, called, in India "Collectorates or Zillahs," together with the various Native States which are dependent on, or protected by, each of the Four Presidencies. The area and population of the

principal districts are also given. The relations in which the Native States stand to the East India Company, and the officer to whom each state is immediately subordinate, are also explained.

CHAPTER
XXVI.
A.D. 1851.

The four Governmental Divisions are, at present,

I. The Presidency of Bengal with its Capital at Calcutta.

II. The North-Western Provinces—the seat of the Lieutenant-Governor being at Agra.

III. The Presidency of Madras, with Madras as its Capital.

IV. The Presidency of Bombay, having its Government in that Island.

The four
grand
divisions
of India.

The BENGAL REGULATION DISTRICTS are seven, viz. :—

1. The JESSORE division, containing the districts or collectorates of Jessore, the twenty-four Pergunnahs, Burdwan, Hoogley, Nuddea, Bancoorah, and Baraset. Area 14,853 square miles. Population 5,345,472.

2. The BHAUGULPORE division, containing the districts or collectorates of Bhaugulpore, Dinajpore, Monghir, Poorneah, Tirhoot, and Malda. Area 26,464 square miles. Population 8,431,000.

3. The CUTTACK division, containing Cuttack with Pooree, Balasore, Midnapore and Hidgallee, and Koordah. Area 12,664 square miles. Population 2,793,883.

4. The MOORSHEDABAD division, containing Moorshedabad, Bagoorah, Rungpore, Rajshahye, Pubna, and Beerbhoom. Area 17,566 square miles. Population 6,815,876.

5. The DACCA division, containing Dacca, Furreedpore,—Dacca Jelalpore, Mymensing, Sylhet including Jyntea, and Bakergunge including Deccan Shabazpore. Area 20,942 square miles. Population 4,055,800.

6. The PATNA division, containing Shahabad, Patna, Behar, and Sarun with Chumparan. Area 13,803 square miles. Population 7,000,000.

7. The CHITTAGONG division, containing Chittagong, and Tipperah and Bulloah. Area 7,410 square miles. Population 2,406,950.

Bengal
with its
seven
regulation
districts.

The NON-REGULATION PROVINCES within the limits of the Presidency of Bengal, subject to the authority of Functionaries appointed by the Governor-General or Government of Bengal, are nine, as follow :—

1. SAUGOR and NERBUDDA province, containing Jaloun and the Pergunnahs ceded by Jhansie—Area 1,873 square miles—Population 176,297: the Saugor and Nerbudda territories, comprising the districts of Saugor, Jubbulpore, Hoshungabad, Seonee, Dumoh, Nursingpore, Baitool, and British Mhairwarrah. Area 15,670 square miles. Population 1,967,302.

2. CIS-SUTLEDGE province, containing Umballa, Loodiana including Wudnee, Kythul and Ladwa, Ferozepore, and the territory lately belonging to Sikh chiefs who have been reduced to the condition of British subjects, in consequence of non-performance of feudatory obligations during the Lahore war. Area 4,559 square miles. Population 619,413.

3. NORTH-EAST FRONTIER (Assam) province, containing Cossya Hills,

The nine
Bengal
non-regu-
lation
provinces.

- CHAPTER XXVI.**
A.D. 1851.
- Cachar, (lower) Camaroop, Nowgong, Durrung, — and (upper) Joorhat (Seebpore), Luckimpore, and Sudiya, including Mutruck. Area 21,806 square miles. Population 780,985.
4. GOALPARA province, containing an area of 3,506 square miles. Population 400,000.
 5. ARRACAN province, containing an area of 15,104 square miles. Population 821,522.
 6. TENASSERIM provinces, containing an area of 29,168 square miles. Population 115,481.
 7. SOUTH-WEST FRONTIER provinces, containing Sumbulpore, Ramghur or Hazareebah, Lohurdugga, Chota Nagpore, Palamow, — Singbhoon, Maunbhoon, Pacheta, and Barabhoon. Area 80,589 square miles. Population 2,627,456.
 8. The PUNJAB, inclusive of the Jullunder Doab and Kooloo territory. Area 78,447 square miles. Population 4,100,988.
 9. The SUNDERBUNDS, from Sanger Island on the west, to the Ramnabad Channel on the east. Area 6,560 square miles. Population unknown.

TOTAL OF BENGAL.

Area of the Regulation Divisions (sq. m.)	118,702	Population	86,848,981
„ Non-Regulation „ „	211,950	„	11,109,339
Total . . .	325,652		47,958,320

The north-western regulation provinces.

The REGULATION PROVINCES of the Agra Division of the Bengal Presidency, subject to the Jurisdiction of the Lieutenant-Governor of the North Western Provinces, are divided into six Regulation Divisions and seven Non-Regulation Districts, as follow :—

1. DELHI province, containing the districts of Paniput, Hurreesnah, Delhi, Rotuck, and Goorgaon. Area 8,463 square miles. Pop. 1,569,501.
2. MEERUT province, containing Saharanpore, Musaffirnuggur, Meerut, Boolundshuhur, and Allighur. Area 10,118 square miles. Pop. 8,384,432.
3. ROHILCUND province, containing Bijour, Moradabad, Budson, Bareilly and Phillibheet, and Shahjehanpore. Area 12,659 square miles. Population 4,899,865.
4. AGRA province, containing Muttra, Agra, Farruckabad, Meinpoerie, and Etawah. Area 9,059 square miles. Population 3,505,740.
5. ALLAHABAD province, containing Cawnpore, Futtahpore, Humeerpore and Calpee, Banda, and Allahabad. Area 11,889 square miles. Population 8,219,048.
6. BENARES province, containing Goruckpore, Asimghur, Jounpore, Mirzapore, Benares, and Ghazepore. Area 19,834 square miles. Population 7,121,087.

The N. W. non-regulation provinces.

The NON-REGULATION PROVINCES are as follow :—

The Bhattie territory, including Wuttoo, the Pergunnah of Kote Kasim province, the Jaunsar and Bawur province, the Dehra Doon province, Kumaon

(including Ghurwal) province, Ajmeer province, and British Nimaur province. Area 13,599 square miles. Population 600,881.

CHAPTER
XXVI.

A. D. 1851.

TOTAL OF THE NORTH WESTERN PROVINCES.

Area of the Regulation Provinces . . (sq. m.)	71,972	Pop.	23,199,668
„ Non-Regulation Provinces „ . .	13,599	„	600 881
Total . . .	85,571		23,800,549

MADRAS is divided,—

For Revenue purposes, into twenty-one Divisions or Collectorates, of which eighteen are under the Regulations of the Madras Government. They are as follow :—

1. RAJAHMUNDY collectorate, containing an area of 6,050 sq. miles. Population 887,260.
2. MASULIPATAM collectorate, containing an area of 5,000 sq. miles. Population 544,672.
3. GUNTOOR, including Paulnaud collectorate, containing an area of 4,960 square miles. Population 488,881.
4. NELLORE collectorate, containing an area of 7,980 square miles. Population 421,822.
5. CHINGLEPUT collectorate, containing an area of 8,020 sq. miles. Population 404,368.
6. MADRAS, included in Chingleput, containing a population of 462,951.
7. ARCOT, South Division, including Cuddalore, containing an area of 7,610 square miles. Population 878,925.
8. ARCOT, North Division, including Consoody, containing an area of 5,790 square miles. Population 623,717.
9. BELLARY collectorate, containing an area of 18,056 square miles. Population 1,200,000.
10. CUDDAPAH collectorate, containing an area of 12,970 square miles. Population 1,228,546
11. SALEM collectorate, including Vomundoor and Mullapandy, containing an area of 8,200 square miles. Population 946,181.
12. COIMBATORE collectorate, containing an area of 8,280 square miles. Population 821,986.
13. TRICHINOPOLY collectorate, containing an area of 8,000 sq. miles. Population 684,400.
14. TANJORE collectorate, including Najore, containing an area of 3,900 square miles. Population 1,128,780.
15. MADURA collectorate, including Dindigul, containing an area of 10,700 square miles. Population 570,340.
16. TINNIVELLY collectorate, containing an area of 5,700 square miles. Population 1,065,423.
17. MALABAR collectorate, containing an area of 6,060 square miles. Population 1,318,898.
18. CANARA collectorate, containing an area of 7,720 square miles. Population 995,656.

CHAPTER
XXVI.A.D. 1851.
The
Madras
non-regu-
lation
districts.

The three NON-REGULATION DISTRICTS are under the control of the Agents of the Governor. They are as follow :

1. GANGAM, containing an area of 6,400 square miles. Pop. 438,174.
2. VIZAGAPATAM, containing an area of 15,300 square miles. Population 1,047,414.
8. KURNOUL, containing an area of 8,248 square miles. Pop. 241,632.

TOTAL OF MADRAS.

Area of Regulation Divisions (sq. m.)	119,946	Population	14,612,206
„ Non-Regulation Divisions „	24,948	„	1,727,220
Total . . .	144,894		16,339,426

The
thirteen
Bombay
collector-
ates.

The BOMBAY PRESIDENCY is,—

For Revenue purposes, divided into thirteen Regular Divisions or Collectorates, with three Non-Regulation Provinces. They are as follow :—

1. SURAT collectorate, containing an area of 1,629 square miles. Population 433,260.
2. BROACH collectorate, containing an area of 1,319 square miles. Population 262,681.
3. AHMEDABAD collectorate, containing an area of 4,356 square miles. Population 590,754.
4. KAIRA collectorate, containing an area of 1,869 square miles. Population 566,513.
5. CANDEISH collectorate, containing an area of 9,311 square miles. Population 685,619.
6. TANNAH collectorate, containing an area of 5,477 square miles. Population 764,320.
7. POONAH collectorate, containing an area of 5,298 square miles. Population 604,990.
8. AHMEDNUGGUR collectorate, including Nassick sub-collectorate, containing an area of 9,931 square miles. Population 929,809.
9. SHOLAPORE collectorate, containing an area of 4,991 square miles. Population 613,863.
10. BELGAUM collectorate, containing an area of 5,405 square miles. Population 860,193.
11. DHARWAR collectorate, containing an area of 3,837 square miles. Population 647,196.
12. RUTNAGHERRY collectorate, containing an area of 3,964 sq. miles. Population 625,782.
13. BOMBAY ISLAND, including Colaba, containing an area of 18 square miles. Population 566,119.

The three
Bombay
non-regu-
lation
provinces.

The NON-REGULATION PROVINCES, under the control of the Bombay Government, are three, as follow :—

1. COLABA (formerly Angria's), containing an area of 318 square miles. Population 58,453.

2. SCINDE containing Shikarpore, Hydrabad, and Kurrachee. Area 52,120 square miles. Population 1,274,744. CHAPTER XXVI.
3. SATTARA, containing an area of 10,222 square miles. Population 1,005,771. A.D. 1851.

TOTAL OF BOMBAY.

Area of Regulation Collectorates (sq. m.)	57,405	Population	8,151,049
„ Non-Regulation Divisions	62,660	„	2,333,968
Total	120,065		10,485,017

The EASTERN STRAITS SETTLEMENTS are four, as follow :—

1. PENANG, containing an area of 160 square miles. Population 89,589. The Eastern settlements
2. PROVINCE WELLESLEY, containing an area of 140 square miles. Population 51,609.
3. SINGAPORE, containing an area of 275 square miles. Pop. 57,421.
4. MALACCA, containing an area of 1,000 square miles. Pop. 54,021.

TOTAL OF THE EASTERN STRAITS SETTLEMENTS.

Area 1,575 square miles Population 202,540.

The NATIVE STATES, which, although not under the direct rule, being still within the limits of the political supremacy, of the East India Company, require to be classed with reference to the British authority, by which they are immediately controlled. They are as follow :— Native states subordinate to Bengal.

I.—BENGAL.

The Government of BENGAL keeps—

A Political Resident at HYDERABAD, in the Deccan, at the court of the Nizam, whose territories extend over an area of 95,337 square miles, with a population of 10,666,080 and, a subsidiary alliance.

A Political Resident at LUCKNOW, at the Court of the king of Oude, whose territories extend over an area of 28,788 square miles, with a population of 2,970,000, and a subsidiary alliance.

A Political Resident at KATMANDOO, for the Rajah of Nepaul, whose territories extend over an area of 54,500 square miles, with a population of 1,940,000. This state is not under British protection; but the Rajah is bound by treaty to abide, in certain cases, by the decision of the British government, and is prohibited from retaining in his service, subjects of any European or American state.

A Political Resident at NAGPORE, with the Rajah of Berar, whose territories extend over an area of 76,432 square miles, with a population of 4,650,000, and a subsidiary alliance.

The Governor-General's Agent for SCINDIAH'S dominions, Bundelcund, Sangor, and Nerbudda territories, has the protection, of Gwalior, containing a territory of 33,119 square miles, with a population of 3,228,512, and a sub-

CHAPTER
XXVI.

A. D. 1891.
Native
states
dependent
on the
Bengal
government.

sidary alliance,—and also of Bundelcund, comprising the small states of Adjyghur, Allypore, Bijawur, Baonee, Behut, Bijna, Berounda, Bhysendah, Behree, Chirkaree, Chatterpore, Dutteah, Doorwai, Gurewlee, Gorihar, Jhanai, Jussco, Jignee, Khuddee, Kampta, Logasee, Mukree, Mowagooa, Nyagaon, Oorcha, Punna, Paharee, Puhrah, Paldeo, Poorwa, Sumpthar, Surehlah, Tohree Futtehpoore, and Tarson—the Sangor and Nerbudda territory, comprising Kothee, Myheer, Ocheyrah, Rewa and Mookundpoore, Sohawul, and Shaghur, containing an area of 56,811 square miles, with a population of 5,871,112.

The Resident at INDORE has the protection of Indore, containing an area of 8,818 square miles, with a population of 815,164, and a subsidiary alliance,—and also of Amjherra, Alle Mohun or Rajpore Ali, Burwanee, Dhar, Dewas, Jowra and its Jaghiredara, Jabooa, Rutlam, and Seeta Mhow, extending over an area of 15,680 square miles, with a population of 1,415,200.

The BHOPAL Political Agent, under the Resident at Indore, has the protection of Bhopal, Rajghur and Nursinghar, and Koorwace, extending over an area of 8,812 square miles, with a population of 815,860.

The Governor-General's Agents for the states of RAJPOOTANA, have the protection of the states of Alwur, Bhurtpoore, Bikaner, Jessalnmeer, Kishenghur, Kerowlee, Tonk and its dependencies, Dholepoore, Kotah, Shallawur, Boondee, Joudpoore, Jeypore, Odeypore, Pertabghur, Doongerpoore, Banswara, and Serohce, extending over an area of 119,859 square miles, with a population of 8,745,098.

The Agent in ROHILCUND has the protection of Rampore, extending over an area of 720 square miles, with a population of 320,400.

The Superintendent of the HILL STATES has the protection of Bhagul, Bughat, Bujee, Bejah, Bulsun, Bussahir, Dhamie, Dhorecattie, Garwhal, Hindoor or Nalaghar, Jobul, Kothar, Koomyhar, Keonthul, Koomharain, Kuhloor, Mangul, Muhlog, Manee Meyrah, Sirmoor, Mundi, and Sookseit, extending over an area of 11,017 square miles, with a population of 673,457.

The DELHI Agent has the protection of Jhujjur, Bahadoorghur, Bullabghur, Patowdee, Deojana, Loharoo, and Furrucknuggur, extending over an area of 1,835 square miles, with a population of 217,550.

The Commissioner and Superintendent of the CIS-SUTLEDGE states has the protection of the following Sikh states (protected since April 25, 1809) Puttiala, Jheend, Furreedkote, Rai Kote, Boorech (Dealghur), Mundote, Chichrowlee, Nabha, and Mulair Kotla, extending over an area of 6,746 square miles, with a population of 1,005,154.

The Political Agent on the SOUTH WEST FRONTIER has the protection of Korea, Sirjooja, Jushpore, Odeypore, Suctee, Sohpore, Burgun, Nowagur, Ryghur, Patna, Gangpore, Kerlall, Bonel, Phooljee, Sarunghur, Bora Samba, Bombra, Singbhoom, Kursava, and Serickala, extending over an area of 25,481 square miles, with a population of 1,245,655.

The Superintendent at DARJEELING protects and superintends Sikkim, containing an area of 2,504 square miles, with a population of 92,648.

The Board of Administration for the affairs of the PUNJAB has the charge and protection of the Nabob of Bhawalpoore, whose territories extend over an area of 20,008 square miles, with a population of 600,000—and of Golab Sing, with his territory (including Cashmeer), extending over an area of 25,128 square miles, with a population of 750,000.

The Governor-General's Agent for the NORTH EAST FRONTIER has the charge and protection of Cooch Behar, Tuleram Senaputty, and of the Cossya and Garrow Hills, comprising the Garrows, Ram Rye, Nustung, Muriow, Molyong, Mahram, Osimla, and Kyrin and other petty states, with an area of 7,711 square miles, and a population of 281,605.

CHAPTER
XXVI.
A.D. 1851.

A Political Agent protects Munneepore, containing an area of 7,584 square miles, with a population of 75,840.—Tipperah, an independent jungle country, containing an area of 7,682 square miles, with a population of 7,632,—and the Cuttack Mehals, viz:—Dhenkanaul, Autgur, Berumbah, Tiggreh. Banky, Nyaghur, Kandiapparra, Runpore, Hindole, Angool, Nursingpore, Talchur, Neelgur, Koonjerry, Mohurbunge, Boad, Autmallic, and Duspulla. Area 16,929 square miles. Population 761,805.

The NATIVE STATES, subordinate to the MADRAS government, are as follow:—

A Resident has charge of COCHIN. Area 1,388 square miles, with a population of 288,176, and a subsidiary alliance.

A Commissioner manages MYSORE. Area 80,886 square miles, with a population of 3,000,000, and a subsidiary alliance.

A Resident has charge of TRAVANCORE. Area 4,722 square miles, with a population of 1,011,824, and a subsidiary alliance.

A Government Agent for the district of VIZAGAPATAM has charge of the Jeypore and Hill Zemindars, with their territories, extending over an area of 13,041 square miles, with a population of 391,280, as they are protected.

Native
states
dependent
on the
Madrass
government.

The NATIVE STATES, subordinate to the BOMBAY government, are as follow:—

The Political Resident at BARODA superintends the Guicowar's dominions, comprising an area of 4,399 square miles, with a population of 325,526, and a subsidiary alliance.

The Political Agent at KATTYWAR superintends several petty chiefs, with a territory of 19,850 square miles, and a population of 1,468,900.

The Political Agent at PAHLUNPORE controls Pahlunpore, Radhunpore, Warye, Thurraud, Merwara, Wow, Soegaum, Charcut, Therwarra, Deodar, Baubier, Thurra, Kankrej, and Chowrar. Area 5,250 square miles. Population 388,500.

The Collector of KAIRA has the protection and charge of Cambay and Ballasinore, containing an area of 758 square miles, with a population of 56,092.

The Agent to the Governor at SURAT protects Dhurrumpore, Banada, and Suckeen, containing an area of 850 square miles, with a population of 62,900.

The Collector of AHMEDNUGGUR has the charge of the Daung Rajahs, Peint, and Hursool, containing an area of 1,700 square miles. Pop. 125,800.

Native
states
dependent
on the
Bombay
government.

CHAPTER
XXVI

A.D. 1851.

A Political Agent protects and manages KOLAPORE, containing an area of 8,445 square miles, with a population of 500,000.

A Political Superintendent manages SAWUNT WARREE, with an area of 800 square miles, and a population of 120,000.

A Political Agent in MYHEE CAUNTA controls Myhee Caunta, Damta, Edur, Ahmednuggur, Peit, and other petty states, Rewa Caunta, Loons-warra, Soauth, Barrooa, Odeypore (Chota), Mewassee States, Rajpceppla and other petty states, and Wusraves and adjacent country. Area 5,329 square miles. Population 894,846.

A Political Agent superintends CUTCH, with an area of 6,764 square miles, and a population of 500,586.

The Sattara Jaghiredar of Akulkote, with an area of 75 square miles, and a population of 8,325, is under the superintendence of the Collector of SHOLAPORE; and the remaining chiefs of Bhore, Juth, Ound, Phultan and Wyhee, are under the protection of the Commissioner in SATTARA.

The Southern Mahratta Jaghiredars of Sanglee, Koonwar, Meeruj, Jhumkhundee, Moodhole, Nurgood, Hablee, and Savanoor, are under a Political Agent in the SOUTHERN MAHRATTA country, and are protected. Area 8,700 square miles. Population 410,700.

The FOREIGN POSSESSIONS* are the French and Portuguese, and are the following:—

The French settlements FRENCH settlements. Pondicherry, with an area of 107 square miles, and a population of 79,743.

Carical, with an area of 63 square miles, and a population of 49,307.

Yanaon, with an area of 13 square miles, and a population of 6,881.

Mahe, with an area of 2 square miles, and a population of 2,616.

Chandernagore, with an area of 3 square miles, and a population of 32,670.

The Portuguese settlements PORTUGUESE settlements. Goa, and the Island of Damaun and Diu, with an area of 800 square miles, of which the population is said not to exceed 360,000.

* The foreign possessions, in India, are now reduced to those of two powers, viz. the French and the Portuguese. The French possessions were often taken, but restored by the treaties of peace in 1763, 1783, 1802, and 1815. For several years during the war in the beginning of the present century, the Portuguese settlements were occupied and protected by British troops. In 1824 the Dutch exchanged their possessions for the British settlements in Sumatra; and the Danes sold Serampore and Tranquebar in 1844.

The grand total of the area and population of India is as follows:—

BRITISH STATES,—

	Area. Square Miles.	Population.
Bengal	825,652	47,958,320
North Western Provinces	85,571	23,800,549
Madras	144,889	16,339,426
Bombay	120,065	10,485,017
Eastern Straits Settlements	1,575	202,540
Total of British Territory	677,752	98,785,852

CHAPTER
XXVI.

A.D. 1851.
Total of the
British
states.

NATIVE STATES, subordinate,—

To Bengal	588,404	43,054,596
To Madras	50,637	4,691,230
To Bombay	56,320	4,618,225
Total of subordinate Native States	690,361	52,359,051

Total of the
dependent
states.

The FOREIGN SETTLEMENTS are,—

The French	188	171,217
The Portuguese	800	360,000
Grand Total	1,869,101	151,676,120

Foreign
settlements

The judicial divisions correspond generally with the revenue subdivisions. There do not appear to be any divisions, distinct from those recognised for revenue and judicial purposes, that can properly be called civil.

CHAPTER XXVII.

CHRISTIANITY IN INDIA—1851.

Christianity said to have been preached in India by St. Thomas. —The Portuguese, being enthusiastic Assailants of Mohammedanism, make Converts.—They build Churches.—The remarkable Ruins at Bassein.—The efforts of the Jesuits.—They adopt the Dress and Manners of the Suniassi Brahmins.—Their Knowledge of the Vernacular Languages.—They convert Half a Million in Southern India.—Their Converts being left to themselves relapse.—The Lutheran Missionaries.—William Carey's indomitable Resolution.—He is protected by the Marquis Wellesley.—The Institutions of Casts prevent Changes of Religion.—The Missionaries open Schools and give Instruction.—The Soldiers convert their Native Wives.—The Old English Settlers were opposed to Conversions.—A Dispute at Madras shews the Spirit of the Founders of the English Settlements.—The Company opposed to Missionaries.—The Baptist Missionaries at Serampore, struggle for their Rights from 1793 to 1813.—Their efforts successful.—Dr. Thomas Fanshawe Middleton is the First Anglican Bishop.—His Powers limited.—He builds Churches.—He promotes the building of a Missionary College at Calcutta.—His Death.—Dr. Reginald Heber succeeds.—His Labours and Death.—Dr. James succeeds and dies.—Dr. Turner succeeds and dies.—Dr. Daniel Wilson consecrated Bishop in 1832.—His visitations to different Places.—Dr. Daniel Corrie, Bishop of Madras, dies.—Dr. G. Trevor Spencer succeeds.—His resignation.—Dr. Dealtry is the present Bishop.—The First Bishop of Bombay is Dr. T. Carr.—His Resignation.—His Successor.—The appointment of two Chaplains belonging to the Scotch Church.—The Eight Classes of Missionaries.—Their remarkable Want of Success.—The Natives approach them in order to gain something.—The great Desideratum is a correct Translation of the Bible.

CHAPTER
XXVII.
A.D. 1851.

It is a duty now to allude, however shortly, to the various efforts made to introduce the pure doctrines of the Christian religion among the millions who inhabit the far-famed country of the East.

The efforts made for that purpose have been of the most extraordinary kind. CHAPTER XXVII.

Traces have been found of the first preaching of the Gospel, and there are a few still known as the Christians of St. Thomas, who are said to have derived the first principles of religion from the preaching of that Apostle. A.D. 1851.

The Portuguese, on arriving in India, were animated by the desire of extending their religious tenets. Being enthusiastic assailants of the Moslem creed, they converted many Indians. They also erected churches, of which the ruins still exist. Old Goa, Bassein, Chaul, and many other settlements show the labours of the converts of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries. Bassein affords a specimen of modern ruins, which are comparable to those of Pompeii. In the still walled, though deserted fortress, were lately only two families living in the wildest jungle, one of Hindus, and another of Native Christians: the once beautiful churches remained without roofs, with the well-known banyan tree growing in the interstices of the walls. The presence of that tree is the sure evidence of decay, for as its branches shoot down roots, which fasten in every soil, no building raised by human hands can withstand its attacks; all are speedily sapped and levelled to the earth. The great efforts of the Portuguese
Bassein described.

It is not necessary to describe the extraordinary efforts made by the different Roman Catholic missionaries. The Jesuits tried to convert persons belonging to the most perfect order of the Brahmins, who are called the "Sunias." Those zealous missionaries adopted the dress and manner of living of the Brahminical Sunias, that is, they wore orange-coloured clothes, and abstained from using as food, flesh, fish and eggs, and sustained the other painful observances, as well as all the hardships and austerities of the caste. They were obliged to bathe in a public tank every morning and before every repast, of which they have but one each day. In order to carry out their object, they studied the Tamil and Teloo-goo languages so profoundly as to be able to write them in a masterly manner. An instance is often quoted of an Indian work which was praised by Voltaire as containing the purest doctrines of Christianity, and which was, as he stated, many hundred years old. It has since been discovered to have been the production of an Italian missionary, and written in 1621. But although those ardent missionaries succeeded in converting nearly half a million in the south of India, the number of Christians there is at present but nominal, for as the political changes of Europe did not allow other zealous The labours of the Jesuits.

CHAPTER
XXVII.

A.D. 1851.

The
Lutheran
mission-
aries.The
Serampore
mission-
aries.Their want
of success.

missionaries to fill up the vacancies as they occurred, the converts were neglected, and many families fell back into their old systems. The Brahmins, as it might be expected, resisted the missionaries with all their efforts, and conversions amongst that caste were rare.

The next missionaries after the Jesuits were the Lutherans, who at first derived their support from the kingdom of Denmark. Schwartz, Kiernander, and others preached during many years of the last century, but they did not convert many. Towards the close of that period, William Carey, a man of the most indomitable resolution, went from Northamptonshire to Calcutta to preach the gospel; and he succeeded against every difficulty in effecting his purpose. Other missionaries from England joined him in 1799, and as the East India Company would not countenance their endeavours, they found an asylum at Serampore, under the Danish flag. They established a fraternity, and by teaching and preaching, and by composing tracts in the different languages, they made some converts, but their efforts in extending the benefits of education were far more signal. Many natives have acquired information on scientific subjects, which tends to promote their happiness as social beings. Mr. Carey was protected on account of his varied learning, by the Marquis Wellesley, who appointed him to be a Professor in the College of Fort William.

But the institutions of caste form an insurmountable barrier to the numerous missionaries from Europe, who, although they waste years, and words, and even money, have converted very few—yet when they may have induced one or two apparently to adopt their particular tenets, it is their fashion to make a clamour in the newspapers and by pamphlets, although too frequently they are not secure of their new converts for any length of time.

Many of the missionaries, finding their preaching to the advanced in life to be profitless, have become teachers, and opened schools for the young, and in them they are able to impart instruction. The natives receive it with satisfaction, as it is calculated to advance their interests with their European masters. Some converts are made occasionally among the women who marry the European soldiers, and who, to please the objects of their affection, and to secure their own position, conform to the creed of their husbands.

Notwithstanding the remarkable want of success, which attends the efforts of many missionaries, the zeal which induces

others to try the task deserves praise. The Honourable Company, for two hundred and fifty years, has observed a cautious forbearance in relation to the religion of the natives, and has invariably desired their agents to make money, and not converts. The Portuguese, on the other hand, sought to gain converts. The following incident, which is related by one of the annalists, will show the characteristics of both nations two hundred years ago. A Portuguese Padre (all Christian clergymen are called "Padres" in India) at St. Thomé, in the middle of the seventeenth century, having refused to allow a Hindu religious procession to pass before his church, a dispute arose, and an appeal was made to the English. The chiefs of the latter settlement, urged the difficulty of converting the Hindus, and asked, "What could the Portuguese hope to gain from the Indians by such resistance? For as the lion is known by his paw, it may be easily discerned how small are the hopes and how great the dangers of forcing convictions. The Hindus are a subtle and politic race, jealous of their religious tenets, and often disputing amongst their own castes on points of difference, and thereby bringing about irreconcilable hatred and even bloodshed."

CHAPTER XXVII.

A.D. 1851.

The forbearance of the Company.

This decision of the Company to avoid all religious discussions and to oppose missionary exhibitions, was long combated by the eager enthusiasts, who wished to enlist even the English Governors themselves amongst their patrons. The most decided opponents to the will of the Government were the Baptists, who from their settlement at Serampore, during twenty years, that is from 1793 to 1813, fought the battle of the English missions in India, and by their perseverance gained the result of having freedom granted to all kinds of missions. In 1813, the consent of Parliament was obtained for the introduction of ecclesiastical establishments, according to the systems of the Churches of England and Scotland. The first Bishop of the Church of England appointed at that time was DOCTOR THOMAS FANSHAWE MIDDLETON, a clergyman of distinguished piety and learning, who assumed charge of all India as his diocese, at the close of November, 1814. He had Archdeacons at each of the other Presidencies, and on his arrival found fifteen chaplains in Bengal, twelve at Madras, and five in the Bombay Presidency.

The struggles of the Baptist missionaries.

Dr. Middleton is the first Anglican bishop.

The powers of the bishop were exceedingly limited, and he, like the subordinate chaplains, being dependent for salary on the Company, effected but little change in the system of conversions. However, new churches were built, the number of chaplains was augmented, and order and regularity, such as had not been seen

CHAPTER
XXVII.

A.D. 1851.

before, was introduced into the Church Establishment. Doctor Middleton gave great encouragement to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, and also to the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge. He suggested to those societies to found and support a missionary college at Calcutta, of which he laid the foundation stone on the 15th Dec., 1820. He died on the 8th of July, 1822.

Dr. Heber. His successor was the celebrated REGINALD HEBER, a man of enquiring mind, cultivated intellect, and benevolent heart. He reached Calcutta in October, 1823; and in the following year, visited the stations in the Upper Provinces, and traversed the country to Bombay. He next touched at Ceylon, on his return to Calcutta, from which place he, in the following year, sailed for Madras, and thence set out at the hottest season for Tanjore and Trichinopoly. On April 3, 1826, he there, while heated, took a cold bath, which suddenly terminated his useful life.

Dr. James. Dr. JOHN THOMAS JAMES succeeded him in January 1828, and died in July of that year.

Dr. Turner. Dr. JOHN M. TURNER was the next Bishop. He reached India in Oct., 1829, and died on the 7th of July, 1830.

Dr. Wilson at Calcutta Dr. DANIEL WILSON was gazetted as Bishop of Calcutta on the 7th of April, 1832; and after his consecration he set out for his diocese. He reached Calcutta on the 30th of October, and was installed on the 5th of November. His activity was soon shown by his visitations to the numerous stations of India, the North-west Provinces, Penang, Singapore, Madras, Bombay, etc. He caused the new cathedral at Calcutta to be erected, and has, during twenty years, distinguished himself by his energy and zeal.

The alteration of the charter in 1834, authorized the appointment of two additional Bishops, one at Madras and another at Bombay. **Dr. Corrie at Madras.** Dr. DANIEL CORRIE the Archdeacon of Madras, was consecrated Bishop of Madras; but he did not live long to hold the dignity. He died, after nearly thirty years' residence in India, on the 5th of Feb., 1837. His memory was so cherished in that city, that a grammar school was erected to perpetuate it.

Dr. Trevor Spencer. Dr. GEORGE TREVOR SPENCER was appointed to be his successor, and he arrived at Madras on the 21st Oct., 1839. A residence in India not being suited to his constitution, he resigned the appointment.

Dr. Dealtry Dr. T. DEALTRY was consecrated Bishop of Madras on the 2nd of Dec., 1849, by the Archbishop of Canterbury, in the private chapel at Lambeth Palace.

The first Bishop of Bombay, was Dr. THOMAS CARR, who had been Archdeacon there. He was consecrated and installed on the 25th of Feb., 1838. After a long residence in India, he obtained a furlough to England, and finding himself unable to perform the duties, he resigned in 1851.

CHAPTER
XXVII.

A.D. 1851.
Dr. Carr
at Bombay.

Dr. J. HARDING will, it is stated, be consecrated to succeed him.

Dr. Harding.

A special provision was made by Parliament in 1813, to have two Chaplains of the Church of Scotland, for the benefit of the North Britons at each of the Presidencies.

Subsequent to the charter of 1813, the missions to India have been much augmented. According to the Year Books of Missions, there were lately in India, Missionaries from

The
missionary
societies.

The Society for the Propagation of the Gospel;
The Church Missionary Society;
The London Missionary Society;
The Baptist Missionary Society;
The General Baptist Missionary Society;
The Scotch Church Missionary Society;
The Free Church of Scotland Missionary Society;
The Wesleyan Missionary Society;
The American Missionary Society;
The German Missionary Society.

The chief characteristic of the Missionaries is the love of maximizing and belauding all their own efforts, in order to secure the advantages of their position. Yet their success as preachers is not great; for it is difficult to induce the natives to adopt the systems of men, who have no principle in common with themselves. The Natives stand aloof, or if they approach the European padre, it is to receive a present—a bribe—or some particle of instruction on points of which they were previously ignorant.

The self-
praised
labours
of the
mission-
aries.

A great difficulty for the missionaries, arises from the translation of the Bible. As their Indian versions are translations from the English one, which is replete with mistakes of Eastern imagery, the re-translation into the Eastern languages renders it ill-suited to the native taste. One of the great desiderata of this age is a correct version of the sacred volume—not by one set or sect of Christians—but by the whole united and enlightened body, so that there may be a code to which all can refer as to a criterion; but when men are found talking of the Bible, who have never studied Dr. Kennicott's celebrated Old Testament in

The errors
in their
translations

CHAPTER
XXVII.

A.D. 1851.

The acute
observations of the
natives.

Hebrew, and who have not examined his numerous readings, it cannot be wondered at that the crudities of the English translation, when dished up for Eastern taste, should produce no good result. The English Bible, before it is offered to the Indians, requires to be revised with critical care by men of learning and piety; and then we may hope that it will be received with gratitude by them, and be read with profit. Moreover the Hindus do not value the English doctrines so high as to break up abruptly all the ties of family and caste for their adoption; they have observed how strong are the prejudices of one class of Christians against the others; and many of them knowing the differences amongst the Christians, ask, "to which sect would you have me adhere?" The utility of a correct version of the Sacred Scriptures as a guide for all is, therefore, manifest. Without it, the attempt on the part of the English missionaries to convert India, is a waste of time, patience and money. As schoolmasters and professors of literature and science, they may teach the vernacular knowledge of the age; but the truths of our future existence vanish into thin air, when touched by those who have not sufficient means to explain them correctly.

CHAPTER XXVIII

The Education of the Civil Servants at Haileybury College.—The Utility of being an attentive Student there.—The Young Civil Servant on reaching India has great Advantages.—His Prospects.—The Official Designations changed in 1841.—The actual Designations, with the corresponding Rank.—The number in each of the Presidencies, and how employed.—The Complaints made against them.—Many of them dissatisfied at being exiled from England.—Necessity for selecting Young Men of Talent.The Judicial Department.—The Natives have the Civil Codes of the Hindus and Mohammedans administered.—The Criminal Code in use is the Mohammedan with British improvements.....The Europeans are tried by the English Law, which is administered by the Supreme Courts.—Lists of the Judges in those Courts from their Establishment to the present Year.

CIVIL SERVANTS.

THE Government of India is carried on by the civil servants of the Company, with what success history shows. They are educated for the administration of India, and are required to spend at least four terms at Haileybury College, in Hertfordshire, which was founded for their instruction in 1809. The regulations for the admission of candidates are necessarily strict. The advancement to which the good students are entitled is sufficient to encourage young men of talents and moral worth to the noblest exertions ; for even their rank in India is determined by the certificate of the Principal as to their industry, proficiency and good conduct. Their studies comprise the Latin and Greek classical writers, mathematics, history, political economy and law, as well as instruction in the eastern languages, such as the Hindoe, Hindustani, Mahratta, Teloo goo, Sanscrit, Persian and Arabic. For proficiency they obtain prizes, medals and other honourable distinctions. On arrival in India, the student has various facilities afforded to him as aids for mastering the languages necessary at the Presidency in which he is located, and then, after twelvemonths' application, his appointment to office depends a

CHAPTER
XXVIII.

A.D. 1851.

The great
utility of
good
studies.

CHAPTER
XXVIII.

A.D. 1851.

The
excellent
prospects
of civil
servants.

good deal upon himself, and upon the interest which his friends at home have with the Directors. The duties which he undertakes are arduous, and demand his strenuous attention, but when properly discharged reflect honour on the individual, and produce the greatest advantage to his "Honourable Masters," as he officially calls the Directors of the East India Company. The salaries are sufficient for all reasonable wants, beginning at 500*l*. per annum, and rising as high as 10,000*l*.—and this with the allowance of a furlough to Europe, and the prospect of a handsome retiring pension, after twenty-five years' service—afford a strong stimulus even under the influence of a tropical sun. A good civil servant dispenses happiness amongst millions over whom he holds control—but the contrary results arise from men of different characteristics. The widows and children of all the civil functionaries who die in the service are provided for on a liberal scale from a well-managed fund.

Their de-
signations
and rank.

The official designations of the civil servants which had from the commencement been continued as, I. "Senior Merchants;" II. "Junior Merchants;" III. "Factors;" IV. "Writers;" were, by a warrant, dated June 28th, 1841, divided into six classes,—1st. of thirty-five years' standing, who rank in India with Major-Generals; 2nd. of twenty years', with corresponding rank; 3rd. of twelve years'; 4th. of eight years'; 5th. of four years'; and 6th. of fresh-comers, who rank with subalterns.

Their
number
in the
Bengal
service.

In the year 1850, the number of Bengal civil servants was four hundred and eighty-four, of whom eighty-five were absent on permission, leaving three hundred and ninety-nine for active duties. They were employed in the following manner:—in the Supreme Council, two; as Lieutenant-Governor of the North-Western Provinces, one; in the Secretariat, ten; in the Treasury and Account Offices, ten; as Commissioners of Revenue, twelve; on the Boards of Revenue and Customs, eleven; employed in the Punjab, thirty-five; in the Salt Agencies, six; in the Abkaree department, two; as Inspector of Jails, one; Post Master General, one; in the Customs' department, five; in the Opium department, two; in the Survey department, five; as Political Residents, four; in the different branches of the Judicial department, including the fiscal, the civil, and the criminal, two hundred and ninety.

In the
Madras and
Bombay
services.

In 1850, the number of Madras civil servants was one hundred and eighty-nine, and of Bombay, one hundred and thirty-five; they were employed in nearly the same manner as those of Bengal.

The complaints made against the civil servants arise principally from the narrow class-views inculcated at college, where interest has its influence, as well as in other places. Many things are said to be learned there, which have to be unlearned in India. The accusations of exclusiveness and aristocratic feelings, belong rather to the system than to the individuals, many of whom look upon themselves as exiles from Europe, who are forced to pass the best years of life at a distance from all the enjoyments of civilized society, and who would willingly exchange, if they could, for humbler and more congenial avocations at home in Great Britain, rather than "be-lording" (in the India phraseology, "be-haudering") over black serfs in the torrid zone.

CHAPTER
XXVIII.A.D. 1851.
Their
complaints.

It is not our object to describe the government of the East India Company either in the roseate hues of optimism, or in the dark colours of pessimism. That it has produced much good in India, is undeniable—but that much remains to be done is equally true. The period of alteration is fast approaching and the interests of England, as well as of India, require that the prizes of highly-paid offices in the East shall be opened to public competition, and be given to the young men fittest for performing the duties. Unless talents for administration are usefully employed, the public service will be badly performed, and those talents will tend towards destruction, which ought to be dedicated to the arts of improvement in the already existing structure.

Much is to
be done in
India.

THE JUDICIAL DEPARTMENT.

The administration of justice in India is of two kinds; the old natives, that is the Hindus, have their own code of civil law, while the Mohammedans have also their civil laws administered to them. The criminal code for the natives of all castes is that which was introduced by the Mohammedans after their conquest of the country, with the improvements gradually made by the British. The Provincial Courts in the interior are called Cutcherries—and require a special study to understand all their details.

The civil
codes.The
criminal
code.

The British subjects in India claim their inalienable right of being judged by the laws of their native country. The first regular Courts of British law were established in 1726, under the name of Mayor's Courts. They were subsequently altered and amended. In 1774 the Supreme Court was established at Cal-

British law
for
Europeans.

CHAPTER
XXVIII.

A.D. 1851.

cutta, and in July 1797 an Act was passed by Parliament for the better administration of justice at Calcutta, Madras and Bombay.

The Mayor's Court was then abolished, and a Recorder's Court established in the two last-named cities. The Recorder's Court was elevated into the rank of a "Supreme Court" at Madras, in 1800, and in 1823, at Bombay.

As a list of the Judges who filled those important offices must be of interest to many British subjects, we annex the names of the Chief Justices and Puisne Judges at each of the Presidencies:—

CHIEF JUSTICES AT CALCUTTA.

The Chief Justices at Calcutta.	Sir Elijah Impey, Kt.	Oct. 22, 1774 . recalled	Jan. 27, 1783.
	Sir Robert Chambers, Kt.	Sept. 8, 1791 . resigned	Aug. 8, 1798.
	Sir John Anstruther, Bart.,	Aug. 8, 1798 . "	Feb. 22, 1806.
	Sir Henry Russell, Bart.	July 12, 1806 . "	Nov. 9, 1813.
	Sir Edward Hyde East, Bart.	Nov. 9, 1813 . "	July 9, 1822.
	Sir Robert H. Blossett, Kt.	Dec. 23, 1822 . died	Feb. 1, 1823.
	Sir Christopher Fuller, Kt.	April 15, 1823 . died	May 26, 1824.
	Sir Charles E. Grey, Kt.	June 29, 1825 . resigned	July 2, 1832.
	Sir Wm. Oldnall Russell, Kt.	July 4, 1832 . died	Jan. 22, 1833.
	Sir Edward Ryan, Kt.	Dec. 2, 1833 . resigned	Jan. 6, 1842.
	Sir Lawrence Peel, Kt.	April 22, 1842 .	

PUISNE JUDGES AT CALCUTTA.

The puisne Judges at Calcutta.	Sir R. Chambers, Kt.	Oct. 22, 1774 . C. J.	
	Sir S. C. LeMaistre, Kt.	Oct. 22, 1774 . died	Oct. 31, 1787.
	Sir John Hyde, Kt.	Oct. 22, 1774 . died	July 8, 1796.
	Sir William Jones, Kt.	Oct. 22, 1783 . died	April 27, 1794.
	Sir William Dunkin, Kt.	Sept. 8, 1791 . resigned	Aug. 1, 1797.
	Sir James Watson, Kt.	March 1, 1796 . died	May 2, 1796.
	Sir John Royds, Kt.	Oct. 28, 1797 . died	Sept. 26, 1816.
	Sir Henry Russell, Bart.	May 31, 1798 . C. J.	
	Sir William Burroughs, Bart.	Nov. 3, 1806 . resigned	Dec. 20, 1815.
	Sir Francis M'Naghten, Bart.	March 1, 1816 . "	March 2, 1825.
	Sir Anthony Buller, Kt.	Sept. 26, 1816 . "	Jan. 1, 1827.
	Sir I. Franks, Kt.	Oct. 6, 1825 . "	March 15, 1834.
	Sir E. Ryan, Kt.	May 21, 1827 . C. J.	
	Sir John P. Grant, Kt.	Oct. 17, 1833. { resigned April—died at sea May 17, 1848.	
	Sir Benj. Heath Malkin, Kt.	Oct. 6, 1835 . died	Oct. 21, 1837.
	Sir H. Wilmot Seton, Kt.	Nov. 13, 1838 .	June 15, 1848.
	Sir Arthur Buller, Kt.	Oct. , 1848.	
	Sir James W. Colville, Kt.	Nov. 10, 1848.	

CHIEF JUSTICES AT MADRAS.

CHAPTER
XXVIII.

Sir Thomas A. Strange, Kt. . . .	Dec. 26, 1800 .	resigned June 4, 1815.
Sir John H. Newbolt, Kt. . . .	Sept. 6, 1816 .	" Aug. 31, 1820.
Sir Edmond Stanley, Kt. . . .	May 17, 1820 .	" Jan. 28, 1825.
Sir Ralph Palmer, Kt. . . .	Jan. 28, 1825 .	resigned Oct. 25, 1835.
Sir Robt. Buckley Comyn, Kt. . .	Dec. 31, 1831 .	" Jan. 17, 1842.
Sir E. I. Gambier, Kt. . . .	May 22, 1842 .	" June, 1848.
Sir C. Rawlinson, Kt. . . .	April 15, 1850.	

A.D. 1851.
The Chief
Justices at
Madrass.

• PUISNE JUDGES AT MADRAS.

Sir Henry Gwillim, Kt. . . .	Dec. 26, 1800 .	resigned Oct. 28, 1808.
Sir Benj. Sullivan, Kt. . . .	Dec. 26, 1800 .	" May 7, 1809.
Sir Francis M'Naghten, Kt. . .	May 7, 1809 .	{ removed to Bengal, July 3, 1815.
Sir John H. Newbolt, Kt. . .	May 30, 1810 .	C. J.
Sir Edmond Stanley, Kt. . . .	July 3, 1815 .	C. J.
Sir Anthony Buller, Kt. . . .	Sept. 6, 1815 .	rem. to Ben. Ap. 10, 1816.
Sir A. G. Cooper, Kt. . . .	April 15, 1817 .	died Aug. 30, 1821.
Sir Charles E. Grey, Kt. . . .	May 17, 1820 .	re. to Ben. Aug. 18, 1824.
Sir W. Franklin, Kt. . . .	April 12, 1822 .	died in May, 1824.
Sir Ralph Palmer, Kt. . . .	Aug. 18, 1824 .	C. J.
Sir Robt. B. Comyn, Kt. . . .	Jan. 28, 1825 .	C. J.
Sir G. W. Ricketts, Kt. . . .	March 7, 1825 .	died at sea July 14, 1832.
Sir E. I. Gambier, Kt. . . .	Nov. 28, 1836 .	C. J.
Sir J. D. Norton, Kt. . . .	April 5, 1842 .	died at sea Sept. 24, 1848.
Sir W. W. Burton, Kt. . . .	Aug. 29, 1844.	

The puisne
Judges at
Madrass.

RECORDERS AND JUDGES AT BOMBAY.

A judicial Charter was granted in 1726 by the crown, and Mayors and Aldermen were appointed; but the administration of justice was defective, and the Recorder's Court was established; and on

The
Bombay
Recorders.

Oct. 8, 1798, Sir William Syer was sworn. He died Oct. 7, 1802; and on Feb. 14, 1803, Sir Benjamin Sullivan, the Puisne Judge of Madras, went thither and acted as Recorder of Bombay; until

May 28, 1804, when Sir James Mackintosh, Kt., took the office of Recorder, which he resigned on Nov. 5, 1811.

Soon afterwards, Sir John Newbolt, Puisne Judge of Madras, became acting Recorder; until

March 10, 1813, when Sir Alexander Anstruther, Kt., took that office. He died July 16, 1819.

Nov. 17, 1819, Sir Andrew George Cooper, the Puisne Judge of Madras, became acting Recorder; until

Oct. 24, 1820, when Sir W. David Evans, Kt. (translator of "Pothier on Obligations"), assumed the office. He died Dec. 5, 1821; and on

Feb. 13, 1822, Sir Anthony Buller, Kt., Puisne Judge of Calcutta, became acting Recorder; until

Feb. 8, 1823, when Sir Edward West, Kt., (author of an "Essay on Rent"), took the office.

CHAPTER
XXVIII.

A.D. 1851.
The Chief
Justices at
Bombay.

CHIEF JUSTICES.

The Supreme Court was established; and on May 8, 1824, the Recorder, Sir E. West, Kt., was appointed Chief Justice, with two assistant Judges. He died at Poonah, Aug. 18, 1828.

Sir Jas. Dewar, Kt. (one of the } died Nov. 25, 1830.
"tame Elephants"). . . . }

Sir Herbert Abingdon Draper } Dec. 1, 1831. . resigned Feb. 2, 1839.
Compton, Kt. }

Sir John W. Awdry, Kt. . . . June 21, 1839 . . . Feb. 18, 1841.

Sir Henry Roper, Kt. March 16, 1841. . . . Nov. 2, 1846.

Sir David Pollock, Kt. . . . Nov. 3, 1846 . . . died May 22, 1847

Sir Thomas Erskine Perry, Kt. . Nov. 9, 1847.

PUISNE JUDGES.

The puisne
Judges at
Bombay.

Sir C. Harcourt Chambers, Kt. . 1824. died Oct. 13, 1828.

Sir Ralph Rice, Kt. 1824 left India 1827.

Sir J. P. Grant, Kt. 1828 resigned Sept. 1830.

Sir W. Seymour, Kt. Sept. 1829 . . . died in Dec.

Sir J. W. Awdry, Kt. Dec. 31, 1830. C. J.

Sir Henry Roper, Kt. Oct. 30, 1839. C. J.

Sir T. E. Perry, Kt. April 18, 1841. C. J.

Sir William Yardley, Kt. Oct. 1847.

CHAPTER XXIX.

THE MILITARY—THE COMMANDERS-IN-CHIEF.—1851.

The Three grand Divisions of the Indian Army: the Bengal Army; the Madras Army; the Bombay Army.—A considerable Body of British European Troops always in India.—Character of the Hindu and Mohammedan Sepoys.—Strict Justice and strict Discipline are the sure Means of securing their Fidelity.—The Commanders-in-Chief.—Lists of them at each Presidency, since 1774.

THE support of the British empire in India, is the Indian army. It is composed of three distinct armed corps, called, I, the army of Bengal; II, the army of Madras; III, the army of Bombay; each of which has its regular staff, with the due proportion of engineers, horse and foot artillery, cavalry and infantry.

CHAPTER
XXIX.
A.D. 1851.

I. The Bengal army has now three brigades of horse-artillery; the first consists of three European and two native troops; and each of the 2nd and 3rd brigades consists of three European and one native troops; six battalions of European foot artillery, of four companies each, and three battalions of native foot artillery, of six companies each; an engineer corps; eleven regiments of light cavalry; two regiments of European fusiliers; seventy-four regiments of native infantry; three corps called the regiments of Khelat-i-Ghilzie—of Loodianah—and of Ferozepore; eighteen regiments of irregular cavalry; five regiments of Punjab cavalry; five regiments of Punjab infantry; four Sikh infantry corps in the Punjab; a corps of Guides at Lahore, with local regiments, viz., one battalion of Calcutta; one battalion of Ramghur; one battalion of Hill-rangers; one battalion of Nusseree; one of Sirmoor; one of Kemaon; two of Assam; one of Mhairwarrah; one of Arracan, one of Hurreeana; two regiments of Oude infantry; one battalion of Sylhet infantry; two Bheel corps, one of Malwa and one of Meywar; a Sebundee corps of sappers and miners; a camel corps, and a Shekhawattee brigade . . . Gwalior supplies a contingent of an artillery corps, two regiments of cavalry, and seven of infantry. Malwa, Bhopal, Khotah and

The
Bengal
army.

CHAPTER
XXIX.A.D. 1851.
The
Madras
army.

Joudpore, support a contingent force of artillery, cavalry and infantry.

II. The Madras army has one brigade of horse artillery, composed of four European and two companies of native troops; four battalions of European foot artillery, of four companies each; and one battalion of native foot artillery, of six companies; a corps of engineers; eight regiments of light cavalry; a regiment of European fusiliers, and a regiment of European light infantry; and fifty-two regiments of native infantry.

The
Bombay
army.

III. The Bombay army has one brigade of horse artillery, consisting of four European troops; two battalions of European foot artillery, of four companies each, and two battalions of native artillery, twelve companies; a corps of engineers; three regiments of light cavalry; a regiment of European fusiliers, and one of European light infantry; and twenty-nine regiments of native infantry, with one corps of Poonah irregular horse; one Guzerat irregular horse; a Guzerat provincial battalion; a Candesh Bheel corps; a marine battalion; a Sawunt Warree local corps; a Kolapore local corps; five corps of irregulars in Scinde, viz., two regiments of irregular horse, and two Beloochee battalions, with a Scinde baggage corps; a corps called the Cutch irregular horse, and the Ghaut light infantry.

The
European
army.

The British Government maintains a considerable army of Europeans in India, the expences of which are defrayed by the Company. The payment of last year amounted to 275,000*l*.

Costs of the
native
army.

The costs of each army, exclusive of war charges, for the year 1849 and 1850, being the last published (calculated at 2*s*. per Company's rupee), are as follows:

Bengal Army,		Co's. Rs. 5,40,81,344	=	£5,408,134
Madras Army,		" 2,52,46,957	=	2,524,695
Bombay Army		" 1,75,76,480	=	1,757,648

Cost of the Native Army in India

£9,690,477

The Hindu
and Mo-
hammedan
sepoys.

The Indian regiments are usually composed of two classes of men, the Hindus and the Mohammedans, both of whom are happy when tolerably well treated and well paid. They have no ardent attachment to their country, such as the Europeans are supposed to feel under the name of patriotism; yet the former adhere to their religious and family ties, which they call castes; but even of that adherence, the traces become faint as the sepoys grow old. The Madras and Bengal regiments have more than once proved by their mutinies, that they require to be treated

with strict justice, or rather that they are not to be treated with wantonness or injustice, by insulting their prejudices and inflaming their passions. The experience of two hundred years has taught the Company's officers to conduct themselves with care and caution towards their soldiers, or, as they are universally called, "the sepoys." The opinion formed by the native soldiers is, that the British are their best paymasters, and therefore they fight for the Company "whose salt they eat." The sepoys of Bengal have strong notions of their personal dignity, as being descendants of high castes; but they submit to strict discipline if allowed to conform to their peculiar practices; the Madrassees are brave, but obstinate if irritated; the Bombay troops being composed of mixed races, are more pliant and submissive than either of the other two. The sure secret of bending the Indian's will to discipline, is to convince him that he will be treated through life with moderation and kindness, with honesty and justice. Let that conviction be at any time overturned, and the British rule in India will not be worth a year's purchase. The Indians do not understand the two principles which have such paramount influence in many parts of Europe, viz., feudal names, and personal gratitude: feudal rights do not subsist in their land, and names are but air; gratitude is but a passing shade, which vanishes with the object. The soldier cannot forget that the Europeans he sees are an evanescent set, who have no fixed personal interests in the soil, who go to the East like bees to gather honey, and leave the flowers to perish without any feelings of remorse:—how can it be expected that the East Indians should become grateful or fixedly attached to persons who are always sighing for the hour of return to Europe, and for the cool climate of the British Isles?

CHAPTER
XXIX.

A.D. 1851.

The best
mode of
treating the
sepoys.

COMMANDERS-IN-CHIEF.

There are four Commanders-in-chief in India, viz. I, the Commander-in-chief of all the forces in India, who is also usually the holder of—II, the commission of Commander-in-chief of the Bengal army; III, the Commander-in-chief of the Madras army, and IV, the Commander-in-chief of the Bombay army. The first Commander in India, was Major-general Stringer Lawrence, who distinguished himself in the military operations on the Coromandel coast, in 1748, and during the second siege of Madras, in 1758. His successor was Brigadier-general Calliaud.

The Com-
manders-
in-chief.

A A

CHAPTER
XXIX.

A.D. 1851.
The first of
that rank in
Bengal.

The Directors, in 1764, appointed Lord Clive to be Commander-in-chief, as well as Governor and President of Bengal, and he held those appointments until his resignation in 1767. Sir Eyre Coote was appointed his successor. His powers were disputed by the Madras Council, and he returned overland to Europe. After some negotiations between the Directors and the Ministers, General Clavering was, in 1774, appointed Commander-in-chief, with a right to the second seat in the Council. He died, and Sir Eyre Coote was sent out to succeed him. By several subsequent Acts of Parliament, the appointment of the Commanders-in-chief was fixed as second in each of the Councils, but without the right to succeed as Governor in any Presidency, unless by special authorization for that purpose.

The annexed lists give the names of the Commanders-in-chief of the three Presidencies, subsequent to the Regulating Act of 1774.

COMMANDERS-IN-CHIEF IN INDIA AND OF BENGAL.

- Lieut.-Gen. John Clavering . . Oct. 27, 1774 . died Aug. 30, 1777.
The Military Board with their head, Brigadier-General Giles Stibbert (provisional).
Lt. Gen. Sir Eyre Coote, K.B. . March 25, 1779 . died April 27, 1783.
Brig. Gen. G. Stibbert (provisional).
Lt. Gen. Robert Sloper . . . July 12, 1785.
Gen. Lord Cornwallis, Gov.-
Gen. and Com.-in-Chief . . } Sept. 12, 1786.
Maj. Gen. Sir R. Abercromby . Oct. 28, 1793.
Lt. Gen. Sir Alured Clarke . . May 17, 1798.
Lt. Gen. Gerard Lake (after-
wards Lord Lake) . . . } July 31, 1801.
Gen. the Marquis Cornwallis,
Gov.-Gen. and Com.-in-chief } July 30, 1805.
Lt. Gen. Lord Lake . . . Oct. 10, 1805.
Lt. Gen. Sir George Hewitt . . Oct. 17, 1807.
Lt. Gen. Sir Geo. Nugent, Bt. . Jan. 14, 1812.
Gen. the Earl of Moira (after-
wards Marquis of Hastings) } Oct. 4, 1813.
Gov.-Gen. and Com.-in-chief }
Lt. Gen. Sir E. Paget . . . Jan. 18, 1823.
Gen. Lord Combermere . . . Oct. 7, 1825.
Gen. Rt. Hon. George Earl of
Dalhousie . . . } Jan. 1, 1830.
Gen. Sir Ed. Barnes . . . Jan. 10, 1832.
Gen. the Rt. Hon. Lord W. C.
Bentinck, G.-G. and C.-in-ch. } Oct. 16, 1833.
Gen. Sir Henry Fane . . . Sept. 5, 1835.
Gen. Sir Jasper Nicolls . . . Dec. 7, 1839.
Gen. Sir Hugh Gough (after-
wards Lord Gough) . . . } Aug. 11, 1843.

Gen. Sir C. J. Napier . . . May 7, 1849.
 Gen. Sir W. M. Gomm . . . Dec. 7, 1850.

CHAPTER
XXIX.

A.D. 1851.

COMMANDERS-IN-CHIEF AT MADRAS.

Lt. Gen. Sir Robert Sloper . . June 1785.
 Lt. Gen. Sir J. Dalling . . . July 21, 1785.
 Lt. Gen. Sir Arch. Campbell . April 6, 1786.
 Major Gen. Sir W. Medows . . Feb. 20, 1790.
 Major Gen. Sir Alured Clarke . Jan. 15, 1796.
 Major Gen. G. Harris . . . March 27, 1797.
 Lt. Gen. John Stuart . . . Aug. 1, 1801.
 Major Gen. Sir J. F. Cradock . Oct. 17, 1804.
 Lt. Gen. H. M'Dowall . . . Sept. 17, 1807.
 Lt. Gen. G. Hewitt . . . April 10, 1810.
 Major Gen. Sir S. Auchmuty . Sept. 27, 1810.
 Lt. Gen. Hon. J. Abercromby . May 21, 1813.
 Lt. Gen. Sir T. Hislop . . . May 25, 1814.
 Lt. Gen. Sir A. Campbell . . June 15, 1821, died Dec. 11, 1824.

Command-
ers-in-chief
at Madras.

Gen. Bowser (Senior Officer).

Lt. Gen. Sir G. T. Walker . . March 8, 1828.
 Lt. Gen. Sir R. W. O'Callaghan May 11, 1831.
 Lt. Gen. Sir Peregrine Maitland. Oct. 11, 1836.
 Lt. Gen. Sir Jasper Nicolls . . Sept. 21, 1838.
 Major Gen. Sir Hugh Gough . Oct. 5, 1839.
 Lt. Gen. Sir S. F. Whittingham Aug. 1, 1840.
 Major Gen. Sir J. Allan (acting) Jan. 19, 1841.
 Major Gen. Sir R. H. Dick „ . Feb. 11, 1841.
 Lt. Gen. the Marquis of Tweed- }
 dale (and Governor) . . . } Sept. 20, 1842.
 Lt. Gen. Sir G. H. F. Berkeley . March 18, 1848.
 Lt. Gen. Sir R. Armstrong (ap- }
 pointed) } April, 1851.

COMMANDERS-IN-CHIEF AT BOMBAY.

Brig. Gen. Lawrence Nilson . . Jan. 6, 1785.
 Major Gen. W. Medows . . . Sept. 6, 1788.
 Colonel Abercromby . . . Jan. 21, 1790.
 Major Gen. James Stuart . . Jan. 15, 1797.
 Major Gen. Oliver Nicolls . . Jan. 22, 1800.
 Maj. Gen. Hon. J. Abercromby . Nov. 28, 1809.
 Maj. Gen. Sir M. Nightingall . Feb. 24, 1816.
 Lt. Gen. Sir Chas. Colville . . Oct. 9, 1819.
 Lt. Gen. Sir T. Bradford . . . May 3, 1826.
 Lt. Gen. Sir T. S. Beckwith . . Dec. 8, 1829 . died Jan 21, 1832.
 Lt. Gen. Sir Colin Halkett . . Jan. 21, 1832.

Command-
ers-in-chief
at Bombay.

CHAPTER XXIX.	Lt. Gen. Sir John Keane (after- wards Lord Keane) . . . }	July 22, 1834.
A.D. 1851.	Lt. Gen. Sir T. M'Mahon . . .	Feb. 14, 1840.
	Lt. Gen. Sir Willoughby Cotton	April 8, 1847.
	Lt. Gen. Sir John Grey . . .	Dec. 30, 1850.

The military divisions, with the districts comprehended within their respective limits, are as follow :—

Military
divisions of
Bengal.

BENGAL.—Presidency Garrison at Fort William and Allypore. The Presidency Division comprises :— Assam, Chittagong, Arracan, Jyntia, Sylhet, Goalparah, Mymensing, Tipperah, Dacca, Jelalpore, Backergunge, Cooch Behar, Rungpore, Dinajpore, Malda, Bogra, Beerbhoom, Moorshedabad, Rajshahye, Pubna, Pacheta, Bancoorah, Burdwan, Nuddea, Jessore Singbhoom, Barabhoom, Midnapore, Hoogley, 24 Pergunnahs, and Baraset.

The Dinapore Division comprises :— Sarun, Tirhoot, Poorneah, Eastern Ghazepore, N. E. Shahabad, Patna, Monghir, Bhaugulpore, Behar, Sirgoojah, Palamow, Ramghur, Odeypore, Chota Nagpore, and Sumbulpore.

The Benares Division comprises :— Goruckpore, Azinghar, Jounpore, Western Ghazepore, Allahabad, Benares, S. E. Shahabad, Rewa, Singrowlee, and Eastern Bundelcund.

The Cawnpore Division comprises :— Oude, Furruckabad, Meinpoorie, Etawah, Cawnpore, Futtehpore, Humeerpore, Banda, and Western Bundelcund.

The Meerut Division comprises :— Ghurwal, Kumaon, Dehra Doon, Saharunpore, Musaffirnuggur, Bijnour, Moradabad, Meerut, Boolundshuhur, Phillibheet, Bareilly, Budaon, Shahjehanpore, Delhi, Goorgaon, Alighur, Muttra, and Agra.

The Sirhind Division comprises :— Cis-Sutledge States, Hill States, Bhatiana, Hurreeana, Paniput, and Kurnaul.

The Gwalior Division consists of Scindiah's Territory.

The Jullunder Doab Division comprises the Jullunder Doab.

The Punjab Division is composed of the Middle Districts of the Punjab, from the Sulimaun Mountains on the west to Kooloo on the east.

The Scinde Saugor Division is the upper part of the Punjab, between the Indus and the Jhelum River, and bounded by the Salt Range.

The Peshawur Division is the North-western part of the Punjab, and bounded by the Indus River and the Salt Range.

The Mooltan Division is formed of the lower, or southern part of the Punjab.

Military
divisions of
Madras.

MADRAS.—The Central Division comprises :—Guntoor, or North and South Arcot, Nellore, or Chingleput and the northern part of Salem.

The Northern Division comprises :—Masulipatam, Rajahmundry, Vizagapatam, Gangam, and the Bengal districts of Cuttack.

The Southern Division comprises :—The southern part of Salem, Coimbatore, Trichinopoly, Tanjore, Madura, Tinnevely, and the Travancore Territory.

The Mysore Division is formed of the Rajah of Mysore's dominions.

CHAPTER
XXIX.

The Malabar and Canara Division is composed of the Malabar and Canara Collectorates.

A.D. 1861.

The Ceded District comprises :—Cuddapah, Bellary, and Kurnoul.

The Hyderabad subsidiary force is stationed in the Nizam's dominions.

The Negpore subsidiary force is stationed in the Rajah of Nagpore's territory.

The Sangor District extends over the Sangor and Nerbudda territory.

Besides the above-named divisions, Madras troops are stationed at Dharwar, Kulladgee, and Sholapore, in the Bombay Presidency, and also at the stations of Moulmein, Penang, Malacca, Singapore, and Labuan. In conjunction with the Bombay troops, they garrison Aden.

BOMBAY.—The Presidency Garrison comprises all the troops stationed on the Island of Bombay. Military divisions of Bombay.

The Southern Division comprises :—The southern part of Rutnagherry, Sholapore, Belgaum, Dharwar, Sawunt Warree, Kolapore, and the southern Mahratta country.

The Poonah Division comprises :—Candeish, Ahmednuggur, Tannah, Poonah, and the Sattara territory.

The Northern Division comprises :—Ahmedabad, Kaira, Surat, Broach, and the Guicowar's territory of Kattywar and Baroda.

The Scinde Division is composed of Scinde and Cutch.

Rajpootana field force occupies the various territories forming Rajpootana.

Besides the above-named districts, the Bombay troops occupy the detached fort of Asseerghur, and, in conjunction with the Madras troops, garrison Aden.

In order to understand the campaigns of the East Indies, it may be useful to mention here, that they begin after the hot and rainy seasons, which continue from April to September on the Western coast, and up to December on the Coromandel shore.

THE INDIAN NAVY.

The trade of India was seriously injured in the beginning of the eighteenth century, by the pirates and privateers that frequented the coasts of Coromandel and Malabar. The East India Company was, therefore, compelled to form a marine department, and to build vessels of war of different sizes. Gun-brigs were at first used; but in process of time, other vessels were got ready at Bombay, where an excellent factory for naval architecture, as well as some fine docks have been erected. Aided by the ships of the Royal navy, which are sent to the squadron in the Eastern seas, the Indian navy has been successful in sup- The Indian navy.

**CHAPTER
XXIX.**

A.D. 1851.

pressing piracy and sea robberies near the coast of India. Comments have been latterly made upon the inutility of the Indian navy; but the arguments are based upon the effects of the presence of that marine force, and are as conclusive as those which would recommend the disbandment of the army because there is no war; although it is evident that if there were neither army nor navy, both would be instantly required.

THE MEDICAL SERVICE.

The
Medical
Service.

Another branch of the Company's service deserving of notice is the Medical, which is composed of two grades, namely, Surgeons and Assistant-surgeons. Both receive considerable emoluments, and are entitled to all the advantages derivable from their most useful and honourable employment. In 1850, their number in the Bengal Presidency was one hundred and twenty-nine surgeons, and two hundred and thirty assistant surgeons; on the Madras establishment, seventy-three surgeons and one hundred and sixty assistant-surgeons; and for Bombay, fifty-three of the first rank, and one hundred and five of the latter.

CHAPTER XXX.

THE FINANCES OF INDIA.—1851.

The Capital of the Company.—Its various Changes.—The Debts in India.—The Annual Charges.—Estimate of the Revenue of each Presidency.—The Six chief Articles of Taxation.—Their estimated Annual Product.—The Expenses of Collection....The Land Impost.—Its Oppression under the British Rule.—The British hitherto unable to give adequate Relief.—Four Provinces specially suffer.—The System of Tribute introduced by Akbar.—The Zemindars and the Talookdars—The Bengal Ryot.—His Mode of Living.—The early Rates of Levying this Tax.—The North Western Provinces are under a better System.—The Madras System.—The Bombay System...The Salt Monopoly.—Its Effects.—The British Conquerors were Monopolists.—The Company manages it for a Profit....A Financial Improvement proposed.—Public Works in India....often stopped from Financial Difficulties.—The Canals.—The Railroads.—The Dangers to be feared during their Progress.—The most watchful Superintendence required.

CAPITAL OF THE HON. THE EAST INDIA COMPANY.

The original Capital of the Company was 2,000,000*l.* The Act, 6 Anne, cap. 17 (under which the union of the two Companies was effected), authorized an increase of 1,200,000*l.* to be raised by additional subscriptions of the proprietors. This addition was made for the purpose of granting a loan to the government, and very stringent proceedings were prescribed with respect to those proprietors, who refused or neglected to pay up their quota of the additional subscription. By 26 Geo. III. cap. 62, a further addition of 800,000*l.* was sanctioned; and it was provided that the new stock might be subscribed at the rate of 160*l.* per cent. The 29 Geo. III. cap. 65, empowered the Company again to increase their Capital Stock by an addition of 1,000,000*l.*, and provision was granted to receive subscriptions for the increased amount at the rate of 170*l.* per cent. A further extension took place under 33 Geo. III. cap. 47, to the amount of 1,000,000*l.*, which was allowed to be raised at the rate of 200*l.* per cent. The 37th Geo. III. cap. 31, authorized an addition of 2,000,000*l.*

CHAPTER
XXX.

A.D. 1851.
The capital
of the
Company
and its
various
changes.

CHAPTER
XXX.
A.D. 1851.

No increase of Capital, however, took place under that Act; and the Company was permitted, by 47 Geo. III. cap. 41, to raise the required sum on bond. The amount of Capital Stock thus remained at 6,000,000*l*. The annual dividend secured, on the suspension of the Company's trade was, by Clause XL of the Act 3 and 4 William IV. cap. 85, fixed at 10*l*. 10*s*. per cent. on the 6,000,000*l*. Capital Stock, being the same amount as had been paid, without interruption, from the year 1793, and which was confirmed by 33 Geo. III. cap. 52, and 53 Geo. III. cap. 155.

PRESENT DEBTS OF THE COMPANY.

Actual debts in India.	Actual debt, in India, according to the official accounts of 1850 :—			
	Bengal debt	(Co's Rs.)	44,57,00,682	
	N. W. Provinces	"	87,48,375	
	Madras	"	90,98,986	
	Bombay	"	1,29,62,141	
	Co.'s Rs. 47,15,10,184	{ In English money, at 2 <i>s</i> . per <i>Sicca</i> Rupee. }		£44,204,080
	The Bonded debt in England			8,920,592
	Miscellaneous debts in England (in excess of Assets)			1,257,725
	Capital of the Company			6,000,000
	Total			£55,382,397

Annual charges.

ANNUAL CHARGES ACCORDING TO THE OFFICIAL ESTIMATES OF THIS YEAR.

Bengal charges (including the interest on its debts) Co's Rs. 2,10,52,644	Rs. 10,32,83,610
North Western provinces, and Punjab, and Trans-Indus Territory	1,75,14,000
Madras charges	8,84,76,038
Bombay charges	8,14,42,547
Total including War charges (in Co.'s Rs.)	18,56,66,190
In English money at 2 <i>s</i> . per <i>Sicca</i> Rupee	£17,406,206
Charges to be disbursed in England, including interest on the Capital and Home Debt	2,750,987
Estimated total charges on the Revenue of India, for the year ending April 30, 1852	£20,157,143

THE REVENUE OF INDIA.

CHAPTER
XXX.

The Revenue of the different Presidencies, according to the estimates laid before Parliament, is received from the Mint Duties; the Post-Office Collections; the Stamp Duties; the Excise Duties; Judicial Fees and Fines; Miscellaneous Civil Receipts; from the Land Revenue; from the Imposts, Duties and Tolls called *Sayer*; from the Duties and Taxes levied on the manufacture and sale of Spirituous Liquors and Intoxicating Drugs, known as *Abkarree*; from the Revenue Miscellanies; from Tribute paid by the Ceded Districts; from the Customs; the Monopoly of Salt; the sale of Opium; Marine and Pilotage Duties; and Marine and Dock Dues.

The Revenue estimated at each of the principal Establishments, in the year 1850, is as follows:—

Bengal (including the receipts of the Prince of Wales' Island, of Singapore and Malacca, together with the subsidy of 8 lakhs from the Nagpore Government, and 12 lakhs from the Nizam, and the tribute from the Rajpoot and other States), gives the net sum of	Co's Rs. 8,72,86,862	Estimate of the yearly revenue of each Presidency.
The North Western Provinces produce	5,08,08,000	
The Punjab with the Trans-Indus Territory	1,85,05,000	
Madras Revenue	3,77,92,794	
Bombay Revenue	2,68,63,170	
Total Revenue of India	Co's Rs. 21,57,00,826	
In English money, at 2s. per <i>Sicca Rupee</i>	£20,221,952	
Leaving (this year) an estimated surplus of	£64,809	

The six chief articles of revenue are the Land Tribute; the Opium Duties; the Salt Monopoly; the Customs; the *Sayer* and *Abkaree* Duties; and the Stamps. The last estimate of their receipts, for this year, is the following, in Company's Rupees:—

	Land Tribute.	Opium Duties.	Salt Monopoly.	Customs.	Sayer and Abkarree	Stamps.
Bengal	3,50,60,700	3,75,46,569	1,47,38,000	83,37,500	30,31,400	22,37,600
N. W. Prov.	4,89,25,000	none.	47,50,000	12,16,000	29,50,000	14,50,000
Madras	3,47,94,373	none.	46,45,996	10,37,101	34,56,139	4,20,363
Bombay	2,29,09,690	80,79,300	23,56,230	37,39,010	9,28,850	5,55,000
Punjab	1,00,97,000	none.			13,54,000	57,000
Total	15,17,86,763	4,56,25,869	2,64,92,146	1,33,09,611	1,07,19,889	47,19,963

Total of the six principal sources of taxation throughout India, estimated for the actual year.

EXPENSES OF COLLECTING THE REVENUE.

CHAPTER
XXX.A.D. 1851.
Their
estimated
annual
product.

Land Tribute	15,17,86,768
Opium Duties	4,56,25,869
Salt Monopoly	2,64,92,146
Customs	1,33,09,611
Sayer and Abkaree	1,07,19,889
Stamps	47,19,963

Gross Revenue . Co.'s Rs. 25,26,54,241

Expenses
of collec-
tion.

EXPENSES OF COLLECTION.

In Bengal	Ca.'s Rs. 1,92,56,181
„ N. W. Provinces	58,73,000
„ Madras Presidency	66,61,751
„ Bombay „	36,15,190
„ the Punjab	11,21,000

Total expense of collection . „ 8,60,27,123

Clear amount of receipts from the }
six articles } „ 21,66,27,119

In English money, at 2s. per Sicca Rupee £20,308,792

THE LAND IMPOST.

The land
impost,

On the subject of Indian taxes, much has been written, and many useless comments made. The fact is undeniable, that from an erroneous system of finance, the misery of millions is augmented to an almost unbearable extent. Two of the taxes are especially oppressive on the poorer classes, and the East India Company, as well as the British legislature, are highly interested or rather bound by every human and Christian duty, to devise some means of relief for the sufferers. The two most oppressive taxes are the Land-tribute and the Salt monopoly.

Its oppres-
sion under
the British
rule.

The Land-tax is now more galling to the Ryot than ever it was under the early Moslem yoke. Then he was asked to give a small portion of the product of his lands; but the British rule exacts the lion's share. The more he labours, or the greater becomes his crop, the larger is the exaction; for in India, and especially in the Bengal Presidency, the practice is to levy the land-tribute on the amount of crop, as growing. In India, each village, while under the Mohammedan yoke, was of itself a little corporation, which preserved its inhabitants, and gave them a home, and food, and security. But some of the British governors, influenced by the semi-feudal system of the British Islands, thought it would be useful to create a landed aristocracy, and they (P. Francis was the father of this scheme) declared the Tax-gatherers, or Collectors of the revenues, with whom they, as rulers,

CHAPTER
XXX.

A.D. 1851.

had dealings, to be landed Proprietors and Lords of the soil. The consequence of this novelty was the destruction of the village system in several provinces, and the giving power to men who, instead of using it well, created misery amongst the poor cultivators. The power and influence of the Zemindars, the imperfect machinery of the British courts, and the facility of obtaining corrupt witnesses, soon gave the newly established Landlords an extension of their despotism, which cannot now be easily controlled.

It is humiliating to the East India Company to find that notwithstanding their extensive conquests, and their boasted civilization, their laws, their courts of justice, and their numerous magistrates, they have not been able to afford complete protection to the Ryot against the Zemindars. Eighty years ago Governor Verelst, in Bengal, declared his opinion of their oppressions; and it is verified, according to the best evidence, up to the present hour.

The British hitherto unable to give adequate relief.

The perpetual settlement in Bengal, Behar, Orissa, and Benares, was effected by Lord Cornwallis, in 1792, when many fraudulent impositions were practised on his agents, which continue still, although some of the late governments have endeavoured by resumption and other measures to remedy the evil. Mention is often made of the good times of Akbar, who, two centuries and a half ago, regulated the payment of the Bengal revenue by the agency of an able financier, called Rajah Todermul, in such a manner that the Imperial portion of the produce of the land was paid directly to the Government by the cultivator. Zemindars were then unknown; but collectors of the large districts afterwards assumed the rights of Zemindars or landlords; and when they were incorporated into one large fiscal division, the collectors of the small districts became Talookdars. The system once introduced, was soon consolidated, and the Ryot had no redress; non-payment, oppression and starvation, were the results. The Viceroy of Bengal, or his Dewan, was, of course, responsible for the revenue to the Emperor; and he obliged the Talookdars and Zemindars, as his collectors, to make good their amount of tribute and taxes; and they did not hesitate to use every means of raising money for themselves, by exacting the last farthing from the Ryot, and for which, if not paid, they even now turn him out of house and home. The English have for themselves abolished the old custom of making an offering every time they approach a great man, and the Company's officers are prohibited from accepting presents; but the Zemindars expect that their Ryots

Four provinces suffer.

The Zemindars and the Talookdars.

CHAPTER
XXX.

A.D. 1851.

shall never approach them empty-handed. Mr. Verelst is a witness of what took place in 1769, as his statement testifies:—
 “The truth cannot be doubted, that the poor and industrious are taxed by the Zemindar or collector, for every extravagance that avarice, ambition, pride, vanity or other intemperance may lead him to, over and above what is generally deemed the established rate of rent. If he is to be married, a child born, honours conferred, luxury indulged, presents or fines (*nuzzuranas*) are exacted; even for his own misconduct; all must be paid by the Ryot, and what heightens the distressful scene, the more opulent, who can better obtain redress for imposition, escape, while the weaker are obliged to submit.” Thus, at the present day, if the Ryot cannot find means for making the present in his own family, he must borrow it from another, and has to pay the most exorbitant interest for whatever he receives as a loan.

The Bengal
ryot.

The Bengal Ryot is described in England as “feeding on rice and wearing a slight cotton frock;” but the fact is, that he lives on coarse rice and dall (*vetches*), for good vegetables or fish would be luxuries to him. His dress consists of a bit of a rag around his loins, and a slender sheet, called “chudder.” His bed is a coarse mat and a pillow; his dwelling a low thatched roof; his only property an uncouth plough, and two badly fed bullocks, and one or two water pots, called *lotaha*; with a little seed, called *beej dhan*. From early morn to noon, and from noon till sunset he toils; and still he is in appearance and in reality a haggard, poverty smitten, wretched creature, often fasting for days and nights without food; or having only one miserable meal in the twenty-four hours. The East India Company once had the power of preventing much of this misery; but instead of doing so, the Governors General of the time rivetted the chains on the Ryots; and now their present agents cannot find a remedy for the evil, which their predecessors established sixty years ago.

His mode of
living.The early
rates of
levying
the tax.

The land impost, as the part of the crop recoverable by the Government, was at an early Hindu period fixed at one-sixth, and in times of war, the Moslems levied a fourth; but as oppression rivetted the chains, it has been augmented, so that it now exceeds one-half, and against this oppression there is no redress, in the four provinces already specified.

The N. W.
provinces
are under
a better
system.

Fortunately for the North Western provinces, the English rulers have received a lesson from experience, and an arrangement has been made for thirty years, instead of the perpetuity fixed in Bengal. The regular survey and classification of the lands have also enabled the authorities to form an assessment on rather

more equitable terms. The rights of the occupiers of lands were examined and justice ensured to them. Vast works are in progress, such as the canal of the Ganges, etc., which will facilitate irrigation, and augment the cultivation of immense districts, now lying waste from want of water, and of course those districts will be improved.

CHAPTER

XXX.

A.D. 1851.

In the Madras Presidency a better system of land-letting has, in general, been adopted, which permits the Ryots to pay their quota to the government directly without the intervention of the accursed Middlemen, or the Zemindars, or Talookdars of Bengal.

Madras and
Bombay
systems.

In the Bombay Presidency, the lately acquired lands have been measured, surveyed, and estimated; and their quota of taxation is fixed for a period sufficient to test its correctness.

It ought to be remarked here, that the use of certain words in financial matters, while they have widely distinct meanings, in various parts of the country, has caused much confusion in revenue details, as well in India as in England. A fixed and proper nomenclature is a desideratum in this most important matter.

THE SALT MONOPOLY.

The Salt Monopoly is another of the productive branches of the revenue; its annual receipts amount to about one-tenth of the whole. The necessity of having some articles for taxation has long since been admitted; but yet one may doubt if there is not something like Asiatic despotism in raising, for the mere purposes of revenue, the price of an article of primary necessity, to three times its real value. Yet such is the practice in India; and the effect is that the poor natives in many places are forced to use the most unhealthy substitutes for this condiment. However, the imposition of the tax dates from times long anterior to the rule of the Company. The abuse of the salt-carrying licences, granted by the Emperor of Delhi to the English, was one of the numerous causes of the quarrels in Bengal, which ended in the deposition of the Nabobs or Sovereigns and the establishment of the Company. One of the first arrangements of the Company's government after it had secured the collection of the revenue to itself, was to grant the permission to trade in the salt monopolies to the higher servants in lieu of salary. Thus the conquerors of Bengal became monopolists, and brought down upon themselves the indignation and ire of the Court of Directors who, in the year 1764 and 1765, thus expressed their

The salt
monopoly.

Its effects.

The British
conquerors
were
monopolists

CHAPTER
XXX.

A.D. 1851.
The
Company
manages it
for profit.

feelings, in a letter to the Bengal government :—" An unbounded thirst after riches seems to have possessed the whole body of our servants, to that degree that they have lost all sight of justice to the country, and of their duty to the Company." Lord Clive was at that time sent "to remedy these evils, and to restore our reputation among the country powers, and to convince them of our abhorrence of such oppression and rapaciousness." The Company afterwards took the management of the salt monopoly into its own hands, and continued to receive the profits as a part of the general revenue. The latest official regulation bears date the 30th March, 1849, which fixes the duty on alimentary salt at 250 rupees per 100 maunds for five years. The facilities for smuggling are very great, and are not neglected in Bengal, where scruples on such subjects are far from having weight.

IMPROVEMENT IN THE FINANCES.

Improvement in the
finances
proposed.

To the East India Company and to the British Government ; the question of improvement in finance is one of vital moment. To the former every improvement must be of paramount importance, especially now when it is publicly said, that, in consequence of the Company's treasury being unable to meet all the demands for ameliorations in India, many beneficial measures contemplated by the Court of Directors and by the different Indian governments, are in a state of abeyance. To meet the exigencies of this period a plan, based on the clearest and strictest principles of the science of finance, has been proposed by the writer of these lines, who has, as he trusts, proved in this book that he understands the actual state of India, to the consideration of various of the leading personages of the British legislature, to Lord John Russell, the Chancellor of the Exchequer, to the Rt. Hon. Sir George Grey, the Rt. Hon. J. Milner Gibson, and to Messrs. Cobden, Bright, Hume, and even to the House of Commons. * The opportunity is alone wanted to enable the author of the plan, to increase the revenues of India, without any oppression whatsoever, to treble their present amount, and thereby to afford to the East India Company the most ample means of doing to the natives of India all the good they desire. The sound principles of science on which this plan is based, demonstrate that no other efficient

* A petition on the subject was presented on the 15th of April last.

measure can ever be discovered for relieving the distress of British subjects as well in India as in Europe. This notice of the plan is introduced into this history in order that posterity may hereafter learn that there exists at the beginning of the second half of the nineteenth century, one man, who being thoroughly aware of the wants and wishes of his fellow-subjects in India and throughout the British empire, understands how, and is willing, nay more, is anxious and eager, if adequately supported, to promote, by efficient means, the welfare of all those who are subject to the British sovereign, that is, including the inhabitants of the East Indies, to at least one-fourth of the whole human race.

CHAPTER
XXX.
A.D. 1851.

PUBLIC WORKS.

Having thus alluded to the financial improvements, some Public observations are necessary in relation to the public works of India. The Company being trustees for the Crown, and having to act for the benefit of the empire at large, must be regarded as responsible for those improvements. No doubt that during the last twelve years, the financial difficulties caused by the different sanguinary wars, may have occasioned temporary stoppages of those works ; but now when peace is secure, the continuance of the improvements has become imperative. Still there is a feeling abroad of the unsatisfactory state of the Indian finances. Sir Robert Peel, in 1842, proposed a plan for their arrangement, which he regarded as of the highest importance, in consequence of the influence which they, by depression or elevation, invariably produced on the finances of England. It is time for the British people to regard India in its true light, namely, as a vast, moral, social, commercial and financial study, which is to be considered with care, of which the wants ought to be remedied, and the capabilities of improvement called into full activity. Two grand schemes of territorial improvement have been begun—but as usual in the East, with slow progress—they are, the Ganges, and other Canals, and the Railroads. Under the Mogul dynasties many canals were formed, which served the double purpose of draining some extensive districts, and of irrigating others. Many of them have ceased to produce the results for which they were originally intended, because they are neglected ; and from the marshes which they create, they, instead of fertility, plenty, and happiness, spread malaria and pestilence through

Public
works in
India.

Often
stopped
from
financial
difficulties.

The canals.
The
railroads.

CHAPTER
XXX.

A.D. 1851.
The
dangers
in their
progress.
Watchful
superin-
tendence
required.

the plains. The Railroads are in progress, but they too must be watched, lest they be changed into means of enabling contractors and employés to make large sums of money, instead of becoming the lines which are to unite all India in the ties of social inter-communications, and of permanent prosperity. That watchful superintendence which ensures success must be ever exercised, for without it the usual failings of a tropical climate preponderate. *Insouciance*, apathy and irregularity dwell together in India. Since the pretence has been advanced, that the Company may be regarded as farmers, whose lease of India is nearly expired, it behoves the Board of Control, or rather the British legislature, but above all, the Directors, to take care that no injury shall arise to the general weal.

CHAPTER XXXI.

THE COMMERCE, THE PRODUCTS, AND THE LITERATURE OF INDIA.
THE OVERLAND ROUTE—1851.

The past Policy of the East India Company was to acquire India ; the future Policy must be to preserve it.—Burke's Opinion of the best Mode of rendering a Nation flourishing and prosperous.—The Territorial Rights of the Company still remain.—They are likely to be demanded by the British Legislature, or perhaps by some Party proclaiming the Independence of India.—The Continuance of the British Connection is best for India, which is now unfitted for moving alone.—A Century hence India may, through the fault of British Statesmen, attempt to walk in the Wake of the American States, if Justice be not done by Great Britain.—The Trade of India with Great Britain has changed.—England, instead of importing Indian Manufactures, seeks to find a Market in India for her own.—The Raw Material must be produced in India.—The Production of the Raw Material is not properly encouraged.—The Indians, although often oppressed, still survive, and will outlive the East India Company...Grain and Pulse cultivated with care produce one hundred fold.—The Ryot frequently starved.—The Want of Water the great Cause of Famine.—The eight chief Articles of Cultivation...Cotton, Opium, Sugar, Coffee, Indigo, Tea, Tobacco and Silk.—Observations on the inferior Quality of the Cotton generally grown.—The four chief Causes of its Deterioration.—The Want is proved of a System of Justice and Encouragement.—The Americans find means to supply the Canton Market with Cotton, superior to that of India.—The various Things necessary for the good Cultivation of Cotton...Opium is reared for the Use of the Chinese...The Americans are about to establish a Rivalry in that Market.—Notices of the other six Articles....The Literature of India is neglected in England.—No complete Translations in English of the great Indian Works.—The Germans, Italians, French, Russians and modern Greeks have Translations, which the English do not possess.—The Utility of such Translations, in order to understand the Currents of the Hindu mind...The Overland Route has raised the Value of India to

CHAPTER
XXXI.

A.D. 1851.

England—The Probability of the Time for the Voyage being diminished within a few Years.—Egypt is of great Interest to England; and in case of War will be first attacked.—The means of preserving India detailed.—The System of Finance may be improved.—The End.

The British have secured the lion's share of Indian commerce.

Burke's opinion of the best mode of government.

The territorial interests may soon be demanded.

The dangers of India proclaiming her independence.

India now unfit for self-government.

THE wish to obtain a share in the commerce of India was the first motive that led Englishmen to that country; and they, by energy and perseverance, have obtained the lion's share: they have secured the whole to themselves. The great object hereafter must be, not to acquire territory, but to retain securely that which is at present subject to British rule. The policy of preservation differs from that of acquisition; the East India government must, therefore, adopt another course from that which it has hitherto so steadily pursued. A celebrated writer of the last century, whose name is known even in India, Edmund Burke, stated that:—"The stock of materials, by which any nation is rendered flourishing and prosperous are, its industry, its knowledge, or skill,—its morals, its execution of justice,—its courage,—and the national union in directing these powers to one point, and making them all centre in the public benefit."

The commercial interests of the Company, as separated from the territorial ones in 1813, were demanded by the British people in 1834, and ceded from necessity. The next demand will be for the territorial rights; which, as far as past experience teaches us to scan the future, will yet be demanded in one, or perchance both, of two ways; first, by the British legislature, which already holds the right of governing and making laws for India; and second, perhaps, by some party starting into existence, in India, and declaring its independence. As observers of human events we maintain that India may become more happy, more flourishing, and more beneficial to its own children, and to the great family of mankind, by continuing its connection, for at least another century, with the British empire, than it can by any possibility become, even if separated and alone.

India is as yet too young, too ignorant, too weak, too much accustomed to walk in leading strings, to attempt to move alone. A century hence she may attempt the hazardous step, if indeed she find such a course to be to her interest; but the fault will, undoubtedly, in such a case be that of the British statesmen, even more egregiously than was that of those who brought about the severance of America from England. Great Britain has nothing to fear from India, but she has much to gain; Great

Britain must treat India with kindness to retain its attachment ; and if full, fair, and impartial justice, be not in every respect rendered by Great Britain to India, Great Britain will speedily and deservedly lose the prize which has cost a century's efforts to acquire.

CHAPTER

XXXI.

A.D. 1851.
Trade with
India
changed.

During the early years of the British connection with India British commerce was carried on by the exportation of Indian manufactured products, in various shapes, from that country. But the genius of British industry has surpassed the efforts of the East—and the British people, by their machinery, are enabled to do more than all the Eastern nations taken together. The result is, that instead of purchasing manufactured articles from India, Great Britain wishes to obtain there a market for her own fabrics. She asks India to buy rather than to sell. Yet the raw products must come from India, or from some other climate warmer than England. Hence the necessity which exists of encouraging the native Indians to rear these products. And what is that encouragement ? It is grievous to say it, but the truth must be told, that it is rather a discouragement. The natives are taxed, harshly treated, and subjected to much misery from the British yoke. The unhappy Indians have always been the victims of the worst human rule ; they have been conquered over and over again, and each victor, as he left the brand of his iron heel, exclaimed, "*væ victis*." Yet the conquerors have vanished ; and the conquered, having repaired the evils under which they groaned, have grown again into a flourishing people. The East India Company may improve the history of Indian serfdom ; but in itself that Company may flourish or may fade ; still the Indian people will be perpetuated, as long as a fertile soil and a glorious sun will supply them with means of subsistence.

The raw
product
must be
reared in
India.Its culture
is badly
encouragedThe fertile
soil of India
will ever
produce
abundance.

In India grain and pulse are grown in all parts of the country ; and such is the fertility of the soil, that the product, when reared with care, is often one hundred fold. Yet in many parts the ryots—as the cultivators are called—are reduced to starvation, and eke out a miserable existence, by dependence on the tender mercies of the Town Soucars (bankers), or village usurers, who grind them to the dust. The Brinjarries, or corn dealers, make large profits as regraters of the necessaries of life. Rice is the favourite article of Indian food ; and it is known to grow best in a soil covered with water, therefore the rainy seasons and low grounds near the rivers are suited to its perfection. A dry summer, by preventing the vegetation of the grain, causes

Yet the
ryot often
starves.

CHAPTER
XXXI.

A.D. 1851.
The
principal
articles of
cultivation.
Cotton.

a famine, and thousands perish. This dearth of water occurs often in different places.

The other chief exportable products are Cotton, Opium, Sugar, Coffee, Indigo, Tea, Tobacco, and Silk.

COTTON is chiefly produced in the following places :—from New Orleans seed—at Dharwar, Coimbatore, Candeish ; and from native seed at Dacca, Tinnivelly, Surat, Broach, Berar, and Omutarra.

Badly
cultivated.
Inferior
quality
produced.

The deter-
iorating
causes.

The
wretched
life of the
ryot.

Next to the grain required for food, the natural product most in demand throughout India, is Cotton. It is used in every form and for every purpose of dress and domesticity. Cotton has, from the earliest period, been known as an Eastern product. The Hebrew and Greek name was "*karpas*"—from which the Romans formed the Latin word *carbasus*. Some nations of the modern day call it the *tree wool*. The quantity raised in India is enormous ; yet the cultivators, from adhering to their ancient systems of tillage, have never produced any cotton equal to that now reared in the United States. Independently of their bad systems of culture, the natives, like other people, throw the blame on several deteriorating causes, and principally on the four following, viz. :—1st. The oppressive fiscal regulations. 2nd. The want of proper roads, and means of removing the cotton. 3rd. The baneful effects of the different middle men, who screw the ryots to the utmost. And, 4th. To the exorbitant demands of the village usurers, to whom the wretched cultivators are frequently forced to apply for means to purchase seed. In such circumstances, it cannot be expected, that the soil should be prepared in the best manner ; and a bad half, or third crop, of the worst material, is the result. When the time for gathering in the crop has come, the oppressed ryot is unable to do it properly : he is forced to wait for assistance, or to lodge the carelessly gathered cotton in a large open hole, where it is exposed to the vicissitudes of the season, and its value considerably deteriorated. From not having means to take it to a good market he has to sell it for a trifle. Thus passes the life of the ryot : and thus oppression begets negligence, negligence begets apathy, and apathy begets misery, in regular succession, throughout India. If India be treated with fairness and justice ; if due encouragement be given to industrious cultivators, that vast and most magnificent continent, which is now like plastic clay in the hands of the British legislature, of the Board of Control, and of the Directors of the East India Com-

pany, will produce cotton of every kind that the most fastidious spinner in Lancashire can, by any possibility, wish for. But we must not trust, for these good results, to the system that is now at work there, which is one that is calculated to do evil more than good.

CHAPTER XXXI.

A.D. 1851.
Good kind may be reared.

It may be useful to mention here, that the first names by which cotton cloth was known in Europe came from India. Thus the name of "Calico" was adopted by the Portuguese from "Calicut," where they found that cloth: Muslin is derived from "Moussul," where it was first manufactured, etc.

We are bound, also, to observe, that the neglect of this staple of India is felt even in the Canton market, where the Americans have found means of importing cotton more suited to the wants of the Chinese manufacturers than is the article now sent from India. Thus the system of oppression contributes to bring about its own destruction, by spoiling the market for its own commodities.

American cotton sent to China.

The actual cultivation of cotton, in India, is said to require several things in order to be successful, viz.: to be grown contiguous to a navigable river, or to the sea, so as to be easily removable to the general market; an alluvial soil; ridge tillage; drainage to prevent too much wet; irrigation whenever the rains fail; careful weeding and cleaning of the ridges; clean and careful picking of the pods; and, lastly, to be properly packed and brought to the screws before the Monsoon damages it by too much moisture.

The requisites for a good crop.

OPIUM is cultivated at Patna and Benares, in the Bengal Presidency, and in the Malwa districts. An absurd clamour has been raised against the growth of this drug, as if it were injurious to the Chinese. Its abuse is undoubtedly wrong; but, against the use of it, no man can urge a valid reason, as it is a matter of taste. The Americans are not regardless of the profits arising from the sale of opium in China, and they are making arrangements for establishing a rivalry, for that and other trades, against India, in the various markets along the coast of that great "flowery empire."

Opium where grown. Its abuse injurious.

SUGAR is produced in the valleys of the Ganges, and in many parts of all the Presidencies; and, if necessary, can be produced in great quantities.

Sugar.

COFFEE is grown in Chota Nagpore, Malabar, Travancore, and Mysore. Its cultivation, in India, is still in its infancy.

Coffee.

CHAPTER
XXXI.A.D. 1851.
Indigo.
Tea.

INDIGO is abundantly reared at Jessore, and other districts of Lower Bengal, and a little in Scinde. There are many other places in which it may be cultivated, if required.

TEA trees have been placed in the Assam districts, and in the Kumaon and Dehra Doon plantations, and in the Himalayas; but the success is yet but partial. If properly cultivated, and duly encouraged, it will hereafter prove highly beneficial to trade.

Tobacco.

TOBACCO is grown at Masulipatam, Rajahmundry, Coimbatore, and Sandoway; but it is not imported into Europe, nor taken care of as in the Spanish colony at Manilla.

Silk.

SILK is produced at Moorshedabad, Burdwan, and Assam; and has long been an article of valuable import to the Honourable Company.

THE LITERATURE OF INDIA.

The
literature
of India
neglected
in Great
Britain.Translations to be
found in
other
countries.

The long-subsisting link of literature, which learned men of future ages may think ought to have joined England and India, has hitherto been neglected on the side of the former. It is undeniable that India was civilized even at the period of Alexander's invasion, and numerous vestiges remain of its learning; but the British conquerors affected to despise such antiquities. The Board of Control is accused of keeping the purse-strings so closed, as to prevent the Directors from contributing to make the lore of India known in Great Britain. It will scarcely be credited, in this enlightened country, at this advanced era, when there is such a halo of exhibitionary glory around the brows of England, that complete translations of the grand Indian works, such as the Rama-yana, the Maha-Bharat, the Vedas and Puranas, and of various celebrated poems, have not been published in English. The Germans, the Italians, the French, even the Russians and the Modern Greeks, have some of those works laid before them in good translations. But the rich, powerful, East India Proprietors, although annually receiving millions of Pounds Sterling from that country, have not thought it worth while to dedicate their attention to this subject. The Czar Nicholas, gives 10,000*l.* per annum for translations; the East India Company dedicates nothing specific to that purpose. Professor Wilson, to whom India and England are equally indebted, has, at his own cost, published a translation of the Vishnu Purana,

and other works. The modern Greeks, at Athens, possess, at present, the advantage of estimating, in their own language, a translation of a great deal of the beautiful Indian poetry of the olden times, which Great Britain, with all her scientific characters, her learned authors, her colleges, her universities, her East India Company, and her vast resources, has not yet been able to obtain.

CHAPTER
XXXI.

A.D. 1851.
The modern
Greeks
have them.

However, it is not just to throw the blame on the Company or the Proprietary. The fault lies at the door of other parties, that is, of the Administrations, which have, by means of the Board of Control, rendered India a hothouse, in which some weeds and a few flowers, of literature are forced into premature existence, while the old magnificent lords of the early Indian forest-mind are neglected; they, nevertheless, still live, and require merely to be awakened into full life and activity, to produce a powerful effect, not only in India but in England. It is a mistake to think of changing the currents of the Hindu mind without seeing clearly whence those currents take their rise, and which is the course they follow. They will never be known unless by having the early literature thoroughly translated.

The blame
is attrib-
utable to the
Board of
Control.

THE OVERLAND ROUTE.

The value of India to England has been raised by the facilities of intercommunications which steam has introduced. The distance may now be estimated at twenty-five days' voyage to Bombay and little more than thirty days to Calcutta, for within a few years the time will, no doubt, be considerably lessened. The establishment of a railway from Alexandria to Cairo, and from Cairo to Suez, will save two days at least in the transit through Egypt. Egypt itself forms, at this time, an object of more than ordinary interest, in consequence of the extraordinary fortifications erected there. In case of a general war, that country will be one of the first points of attack from the enemies of the British empire, who may attempt to break off the regular communications with India. Those who desire full information relative to the overland route, will find it detailed in Captain D. L. Richardson's illustrated work called "The Anglo-Indian Passage."

The over-
land route.

Egypt is
now of the
highest
interest.

CHAPTER
XXXI.

A.D. 1851.
The sure
means of
preserving
India.

THE SURE MEANS OF PRESERVING INDIA TO ENGLAND.

The sure means for England to preserve India are easy; they are by following the principles of the early East India Company; which are to be found in books written half a century back, viz: by collecting the revenue according to the rules laid down in the long-adopted Hindu regulations; by administering justice according to the Indian laws; by speaking to the people in their own language; by not disturbing them in the possession of their private property; by not allowing any persons to maltreat them; by not interfering, as a government, with their religious persuasions; and by the gradual introduction of education, and of sound and really practical improvements, which will act beneficially on their moral and social condition. The East India Company has done much; yet much remains to be done for securing the permanent happiness of the Indian race.

End.

Here this labour must close. Yet, before I lay down the pen, I may explain that the object of this work is to solve a problem—doubted by many—that is, whether the Finances of Great Britain can be augmented and improved? I hold the doctrine that they are capable of being raised to an extent never hitherto thought of. To prove this doctrine, I undertook to develop the history of India, and I hope that I have satisfied the reader that the system of Finance, on which depends the happiness of millions in the East, may be ameliorated. . . . The details and the means of performing that task must be explained elsewhere.

APPENDIX.

B B

APPENDIX.—No. I.

ANNALS OF THE BRITISH GOVERNMENT IN BENGAL.

[*From official sources, and in part never before published.*]

- 1684.—THE East India Company obtains permission to carry on trade at Pipley.
- 1646.—Their trade is further extended by the licences obtained through surgeon Gabriel Boughton. The factories in Bengal are subordinate to Fort St. George and Bantam.
- 1682.—Attempts are made to cultivate flax in Bengal.
- 1683.—Bengal becomes an agency distinct from Fort St. George. Factories at Cossimbazar, Patna, Ballasore, Malda, Dacca, and Hoogley. Again under the management of the Madras President, Mr. Gyfford, who visits Bengal.
- 1686.—The Nabob of Bengal seizes the factory at Patna, and obliges the English to flee from Hoogley, then an open town, and to take refuge in Chutta or Soottanuttee, near Calcutta.—Dec. 20.
- 1687.—Part of the garrison of Fort St. George comes to Calcutta. Job Charnock makes a truce with the Nabob of Bengal; but in consequence of the disputes with the Mogul, he and the fleet retire to Madras. The new Nabob offers better terms. The Company's affairs are much embarrassed by pirates and interlopers.
- 1690.—Job Charnock returns to Bengal to re-establish the factories. He selects the spot for a fort (now Fort William), where large trees were growing.
- 1691.—The village of Calcutta purchased. Its name is derived from a temple dedicated to the goddess Calce.
- 1692.—Job Charnock dies at Calcutta.—Jan. 10.
- 1694.—Mr. Ellis is agent, and is displaced by Sir J. Goldesborough, the Commissary General, who appoints Mr. Eyre to preside. Calcutta becomes subordinate to Madras.
- 1695.—Mr. Eyre obtains an order removing the embargo on goods in Bengal. The homeward-bound fleet captured by the French.
- 1700.—Calcutta is again appointed a presidency. Sir C. EYRE, the first president, is succeeded by Mr. BEARD, 1704. Sir Edw. Littleton, the agent of the rival Company, addresses Mr. Beard with diplomatic politeness, but his request for aid is refused. Aurungzebe orders the property of the London Company to be seized, in order to force them to pay for the injuries done to the Mogul ships by the pirates and privateers.

- 1704.—MR. BEARD, being sick resigns his office, and withdraws to Madras, where he dies. The title of "President" ceases. Money collected to build a church in Calcutta. The two Companies coalesce at Calcutta, and a council of eight members is formed from both.
- 1706.—RALPH SHELTON and ROBERT HEDGES are the chairmen at alternate meetings. Benjamin Bowchier protests against the acts of the council in condemning him unheard. As member of the council he signs a protest, and soon after dies. Orders arrive from the Directors for the complete amalgamation of the two Companies. Ralph Sheldon and J. Winter are Chairmen alternately. Hedges protests against his exclusion.—Sept. 21, 1706.
- 1707.—J. WINTER resigns to ROBERT NIGHTINGALE.—July 30.
- 1708.—The Council orders the Church to be completed. The trade from Patna much disturbed. Complaints made to the Dewan. He asks 35,000 Rupees as a present, for which Mr. Sheldon gives his note. Robert Nightingale retires from the Council.
- 1709.—ABRAHAM ADDAMS takes his place. R. Sheldon dies at Hoogley, and is succeeded by John Russell, April 26. The boats and goods are stopped at Rajmahal, and the Dewan asks 20,000 Rupees more.
- 1710.—ANTONY WELTDEN arrives with a Commission as President and Governor. A new Council is appointed including Hedges.—July 20.
- 1711.—New orders come from the Court revoking the appointment of Antony Weltden, and naming (R. Sheldon, dead) or JOHN RUSSELL, March 17. The latter takes the government. 300 Rupees per month, and for six months, are allowed to the ex-President Weltden. Mr. Cowthorp is chosen to be a Member of Council, but he declines the post.
- 1712.—The Moslem Governor of Hoogley, being in trouble, sends his head Eunuch to ask refuge for his family at Calcutta, which the Council do not think desirable to grant, lest his opponents should get the upper hand. Notice received that Ferokhsiar intends to send persons to extort money from the wealthy, the English being at the head of the list. They appeal for protection to the Nabob, who writes to the Emperor and obtains it for them. The French take English ships in the bay of Bengal. The Council decide on sending a mission to conciliate the good-will of "the King," as he was called in Calcutta. Letters are sent, in the following style, to "the Grand Mogul" and to "his Vizir."—May 2.

"GOD."*

"GOVERNOR JOHN RUSSELL, ENGLAND.

"The supplication of John Russell, who is as the minutest grain of sand, and whose forehead is the tip of his footstool, who is absolute monarch and prop of the universe, whose throne may be compared to that of Solomon's, and whose renown is equal to that of Cyrus, the Conqueror of the World, and the hereditary support of justice, eradicating oppression.

"The Englishmen having traded hitherto in Bengal, Orissa and Behar,

* This superscription obtains the respect of the Mohammedans for all writings.

custom free (except in Surat), are Your Majesty's most obedient slaves, always intent upon your commands. We have readily observed your most sacred orders and have found favour; we have, as becomes Servants, a diligent regard to your part of the sea. The present designed for Your Majesty, from the Company, is at Calcutta, near Hoogley. We hope to send it after the rains, and likewise to procure a Firman for Free Trade. We crave to have Your Majesty's protection in the above-mentioned places, as before, and to follow our business without molestation.

" Calcutta, Sept. 15, 1712."

" LETTER TO THE VIZIR."

" GOD."

" GOVERNOR JOHN RUSSELL, ENGLAND.

" The Petition of John Russell, President of the English Company, to the Nabob in his most celestial Palace, whose renown has pierced the very skies, and to whom all nations bow, the ornament to the Vizirs, spreading as a Prime Jewel in a King's crown, compared to the Princes, the stay and right hand of the whole kingdom, both now and for ever."

" Your Highness knowing that we Englishmen trading in Bengal, Orissa and Behar, no duties being laid upon our merchandize (except in Surat) are entirely the King's Vassals, always intent to serve him, and have most cheerfully observed whatever he has commanded, and have found favour. Our diligence has not been wanting to take care of these seas. The present designed for His Majesty, from the Company, is at Calcutta, near Hoogley. We hope to despatch it after the rains, that we may procure Firmans for free trade. We beg a Hoosbulhookhum in the Foujdar's name, as a safe conduct for our present; by which grant we shall be assisted with their men to the extremity of their several bounds; we being in nowise dilatory in our despatch of it. We entreat you would further our supplication to the King, having been always assisting, and besides whom we have no other advocate. Pray be so kind, in the interim, to procure us a Hoosbulhookhum for free trade, before the present goes, that our ships may not be detained. I entreat the favour of an answer to my supplication. Let riches as the Sun arise and smile upon you."

1718.—John Russell, getting sick, goes to Nuddea. Jan. 5, Robert Hedges acts for him. Letters are written to four leading courtiers to gain their favour. Governor returns in good health from Chandernagore. Trade is stopped for a time at Hoogley. Mr. Hedges succeeds in removing the embargo. John Russell, being recovered from a long sickness, determines to go to England for health. Resigns to Mr. Hedges.—Dec. 8, 1718.

ROBERT HEDGES, President, appoints Cojah Sirhaud to be the agent at the Mogul's Court. The Cojah had previously secured the grant of Calcutta and its dependencies to the Company, for a small sum. He was known from childhood to the King Ferokhsiar and was a favourite. The negotiators were three. 1st. Mr. John Surman. 2nd. Cojah Sirhaud, an Armenian. And, 3rd. Mr. John Pratt; with Edward Stephenson, as

Secretary. They take the present and a list of all former Firmans. The King pays the charge of removal of the present from Patna, to the amount of a lakh. The Danes compelled to quit their settlement, on the Hoogley, escape on board a Surat ship. The English try to accommodate the matter. Letters from Delhi show the difficulty of the negotiations, as the examinations of the Moslems were going forward. Firmans said to have been sealed, but not delivered. Large sums expended. Mr. Hamilton, the Surgeon of the mission, cures the King of a disease, and out of gratitude the Mogul grants whatever he wishes. He asks for the Firmans and privileges which are assured to the Company. Three Firmans obtained: one for Bengal, one for Madras, and a third for Surat. Many delays from the cupidity of the Moslems. Letters dated at Delhi, June 7, received in Calcutta July 16, state that Mr. Surman and Cojah Sirhand had their audience of leave from King Ferokhsiar on May 30. Great satisfaction felt at the result. Robert Hedges dies, Dec. 28, 1717.

1718.—JAMES WILLIAMSON took charge of the government for some days. SAMUEL FEAKE, the next member of council, arrives from Coesimbazar. Jan. 12, 1718. Some alterations in the Dewan's establishment renders the business of the English merchants easy. Samuel Feake resigns, Jan. 17, 1723.

1723.—JOHN DEANE succeeds. Sends large sums, for investment, to Coesimbazar, and sends writers also. Mr. Hercules Courtenay gives trouble by entering into the service of one of the Emperor's generals, and thereby breaking the neutrality observed by the English. Mr. Surman being in the office of Chief Justice, has some examinations which displease Mr. Cotesworth, a member of council, who resents them, and is suspended by the Council. John Deane resigns, and sails for Europe. Jan. 30, 1726.

1726.—HENRY FRANKLAND succeeds. In January, 1727, from difficulty of finding goods, it is resolved to send quantities of saltpetre in their ships to Europe. Orders issued to reduce the military force, and give leave to vessels to pass and repass in the river. Charles Hampton is chosen Mayor: Thomas Braddyll Sheriff, and some Aldermen chosen. News arrives of the murder of the officers and supercargoes of ships at Judda, by the Arabs, who plundered the vessels of large sums. The President receives complaints of the Company's covenanted servants being much indebted. Offers to restore all deserters to the French at Chandernagore, which offer is reciprocated. H. Frankland dies of fever after twelve days' sickness, Aug. 28, 1728.

1728.—EDWARD STEPHENSON, the next in council, is chosen to be President, and holds office for three weeks.

JOHN DEANE arrives with the Company's commission, Sept. 18. Disputes at Dacca injure trade. Ostend ships try to sail under the king of Poland's pass to the Ostend factory. The agents at Coesimbazar and Dacca ordered to hold themselves ready to quit those places. The Council offers four lakhs of rupees to destroy the Ostend ships. A small Ostend ship is taken near Cudjulle, in the river. The Nabob, Seojah Khan, gives leave to attack the Ostenders, and takes 8½ lakhs for his consent. John Deane resigns and returns to Europe, Feb. 15, 1732.

1732.—**JOHN STACKHOUSE** succeeds. Omichund, the council's broker, is detected in mal-practices. The merchants not satisfied. Omichund threatens to join the French settlement. He is continued as broker. The Dutch protest against the English Council for withdrawing the guard-ships. Omichund detected in cutting the selvages; and other tricks, on inquiry, are established. The Nabob demands money; and, when the grants and firmans are shown to him, says, that they had been granted when the Company was in its infancy, and sending five or six ships; but now, when sending a hundred or more every year, it was but just to pay something to the government which afforded such advantages; besides which the Company screen many native merchants, by exporting their goods, which do not pay the customs. Mr. Cooke, the cashier at Patna, detected in embezzling the money. He escapes; but is arrested, and brought to Calcutta. Omichund and another, Ramchund, dispute, and their misconduct is discovered. Batty Colmo, a new broker, is chosen. Trade is to be opened at Benares by Humphries Cole, who negotiates for the purpose. Ramnaut Chose, the Banyan, and servant of President Stackhouse, being found to be indebted to the Company, the majority of the Council order their President to pay the balance. He appeals to the Court at home. J. Stackhouse resigns.—Jan. 29, 1739.

1739.—**THOMAS BRADDYL** succeeds. Ships lost at the entrance into the Hoogley. A sloop sent to give a caution to all vessels approaching the shore, and to put pilots on board.

1742.—A ditch is dug round Calcutta to resist the incursions of the Mah-rattas. Omichund claims a large sum, which the Council dispute. T. Braddyl resigns.—Feb. 4 1746.

1746.—**JOHN FOSTER** succeeds. Omichund Deepchund tries to obtain again the English brokerage. He struggles hard to play off the Dutch and English merchants against each other. The English trade, at Calcutta, increases vastly. The Nabob complains that some runaway ryots have fled from Cossimbazar to Calcutta. Omichund becomes a monopolist of saltpetre. The President and Council take the oath of fidelity to the Company. Omichund lends money to the government of Calcutta. John Foster dies of fever, and John Jackson, named to succeed, being absent,

WILLIAM BARWELL is chosen to act.—March 28, 1748.

1749.—Messrs. Barwell, Pattle, Kempe, and Eyre, are removed from the Council, July 18.

1749.—**ADAM DAWSON** takes charge of the factory. The Nabob complains that some Englishmen, under German colours, have threatened to seize his ships in the Hoogley. An answer is given that the Council is resolved to give them no aid or countenance. Mr. Rawson, the Master Attendant, recommends an increase of pilots, from six to eight, and that good boats, built at Bombay, be used in the river. Omichund continues to hold means of acting for the Company. Adam Dawson and others are dismissed by orders from the Directors.—July 6, 1752.

1752.—**WILLIAM FYTCHE**, President, dies of dysentery.

ROGER DRAKE, Jun. becomes President, and during his rule the Bengal Presidency suffers exceedingly. Suraj-ud-Dowlat takes the field. He invests Cossimbazar—proposes to treat with Mr. Watts, the chief of

that factory—takes him and two other members prisoners, and frightens the garrison of the fort into a surrender. Encouraged by this success, he next attacks Calcutta, and makes heavy demands on its government. He offers to make peace if all his demands are complied with. He is twice repulsed, with great slaughter, but on a third assault effects an entrance into the town, which is plundered, June 20, 1756. At the Council of war it is said that the fort has not powder for three days. The President Drake declares himself a Quaker, and escapes, with the ladies, on board ship. The horrors of the Black Hole have been already detailed. Amongst the persons found, by the native army, confined in the fort, was Omichund, who had been arrested by order of the Council; and he, from hatred, is said to have been the cause of the confinement of Mr. Holwell in the Black Hole. Mr. Holwell, with three of his companions, is taken from the *Black Hole* to Suraj-ud-Dowlat, who sends them to Omichund's garden-house, and has them embarked for Moorshedabad. During their voyage, of thirteen days, their bodies break out into ulcers. At Moorshedabad they meet with kindly treatment from the Armenian, Dutch and French merchants, and the grandmother of the Viceroy obtains their release.

1757.—Calcutta is re-taken by Colonel Clive and Admiral Watson, and is delivered up to the Council, for President Roger Drake had returned, Jan. 2. The Mosque is ordered to be destroyed, and the exercise of the Roman Catholic religion is prohibited in Calcutta. All the property belonging to Omichund is sequestered. Clive takes Hoogley, and a peace is patched up with Suraj-ud-Dowlat, who is influenced in all his proceedings by Omichund, who is playing double. Suraj-ud-Dowlat again collects an army, and is encouraged by the French at Chandernagore. Clive invests that place, and, after a naval fight, it capitulates, with 183 pieces of artillery, some of heavy calibre. Four forts are taken; the reputation of the English is raised. A conspiracy is concocted, amongst his own followers, against Suraj-ud-Dowlat, at the head of which is Jaffier Ali Khan, who communicates the plan to Mr. Watts, the second in the Calcutta Council, and shows that Suraj-ud-Dowlat contemplates further hostilities, and had applied to M. Bussy, on the Malabar coast, for aid from the French. A convention is entered into with Jaffier Ali Khan, who agrees to give two millions sterling to the English for their losses by the capture of Calcutta. Omichund contrives to mix himself up with the transaction; and he demands \$50,000*l.*, or threatens to betray the secret. To humour him, a fictitious convention is drawn up on red paper, in which his claims are specified. The battle of Plassey takes place, and is followed by the death of Suraj-ud-Dowlat, and the elevation of Jaffier Ali Khan to the viceroyalty. Then Omichund finds that all his former deceptions are punished, by his name not having been mentioned in the real treaty. Jaffier Ali Khan gives 750,000*l.* to the English soldiers as a present; so that he pays nearly three millions for his throne and security.

1758.—Roger Drake, Jun., is obliged to resign the President's chair. Messrs. Watts, Maningham, Beecher, and Holwell, undertake to govern each a month.

WILLIAM WATTS succeeds, and consults the other members of

council, and all agree to give the government into the hands of Colonel Robert Clive.—June 22, 1758.

GOVERNORS OF BENGAL.

- 1758.—COLONEL CLIVE tries to govern Bengal by continuing the Mohammedans in the administration of civil and criminal justice, in the collection of the revenue, and in the general powers of internal superintendence and regulation. The disastrous state of affairs in the Carnatic encourages Jaffier Ali Khan to pursue a course hostile to the English. Mr. Kierlander, the Swedish missionary, arrives in Calcutta, from Cuddalore, and remains for many years in a dwelling-house given by Colonel Clive. The eldest son of the king of Delhi invades Bengal; but he is defeated by Clive, who then obtains the jaghire, which is now known as Lord Clive's fund. Clive next defeats the Dutch. He resigns, Jan. 24, 1760.
- 1760.—J. Z. HOLWELL succeeds as Governor of Bengal. He resigns.—July 27, 1760.
- 1760.—HENRY VANSITTART, being appointed by the Directors, arrives and takes the government. The state of the Company is deplorable. Troops are not paid and threaten mutiny. The treasury is empty, and but little means of providing for the expenses of the war, and means are adopted to make money by squeezing the natives. Jaffier Ali Khan is found unable or unwilling to comply with the stipulations of the treaty. He is deposed and his son-in-law appointed. Intrigues and confusion prevail. There are two parties in the Bengal council. Disputes arise with Meer Cassim, and the grossest oppressions are perpetrated under the English protection. The abuse of the transit duties, by the Company's servants. Their cupidity and exactions become intolerable to the Moslems. Ram Narayin is sacrificed. The Nabob resists. Battles take place and a massacre at Patna. Mr. Vansittart gives a larger building for the mission school. He resigns Nov. 26, 1764.
- 1764.—JOHN SPENCER succeeds. He resigns May 8, 1765.
- 1765.—LORD CLIVE, being considered the only man fitted for bringing the affairs of the Company into order, is despatched from London as Commander-in-chief, and as President and Governor of Bengal. The Directors condemn the rapacity and unwarrantable acts of their servants, in defrauding the Bengal government of its dues. Lord Clive obtains the Dewanee of Bengal.—Aug. 12.
- 1766.—Lord Clive introduces various reforms; amongst them that of prohibiting presents, and of adequately paying the Civil servants. He devises a plan for defraying the expenses of such improvement, by a monopoly of salt, betel nut, and tobacco. He attempts to reform and remodel the army, but the plan is opposed by Sir R. Fletcher and others. Lord Clive, by prudent and resolute conduct, succeeds in his object. He dismisses several officers and crushes a mutiny. His health being affected by the Eastern climate, he resigns Jan. 20, 1767.
- 1767.—HARRY VERELST, a Member of Council, succeeds. His rule is a period of comparative tranquillity. He makes various regulations for the benefit of the Company's trade, and for enabling the Directors to pay

the bills drawn on them from India. The Civil servants are deprived of the salt monopoly. He resigns Dec. 16, 1769.

- 1769.—**JOHN CARTIER** succeeds as Governor. His government is recollected chiefly for the frightful famine which desolated Bengal. It was caused by a deficiency in the fall of rain. He resigns April 13, 1772.

GOVERNORS GENERAL.

- 1772.—**WARREN HASTINGS** succeeds as Governor of Bengal. The revenue business and treasury are removed from Moorshedabad to Calcutta, as also the Sudder Dewanee Adawlut. Oct. 20, 1774, the Company, being in distress for money, apply for a loan which is granted: and Parliament passes the Regulating Act, which is called the New Charter, Act 13, George III., cap. 63. It names Warren Hastings Governor-General and appoints four Members of Council, viz.,—Lieutenant-General Clavering, Hon. Colonel George Monson, Richard Barwell, and Philip Francis.
- 1784.—The Asiatic Society established. After an eventful rule, of which the details are given in the history, Warren Hastings resigns Feb. 1, 1785.
- 1785.—**SIR JOHN MCPHERSON** succeeds as Provisional Governor, Feb. 1. He declares the government to be in great difficulties on account of the finances, and of the relaxed habits of the service.
- 1786.—**LORD CORNWALLIS** assumes the government, Sept. 12. During his rule the perpetual settlement of the land tribute is effected, which has led to much oppression. His attention is much dedicated to the war against Tippoo Saib. He effects various financial and judicial reforms. He resigns and embarks at Madras.
- 1793.—**SIR JOHN SHORE** (afterwards **LORD TEIGNMOUTH**) becomes Governor-General, Oct. 28. He doubts of the chances of any reforms by the English service. He takes all the French and Dutch settlements; and, after much labour to defend the English interests against the French, he resigns at a critical time. His adherence to the non-interference system weakens the English influence.
- 1798.—**SIR ALURED CLARKE**, Commander-in-chief, holds the government provisionally. Under him the Indian army is reorganized. French privateers at the mouth of the Ganges.—March 6.
- 1798.—**THE EARL OF MORNINGTON** (afterwards **MARQUIS WELLESLEY**) arrives as Governor-General, May 17, and forms three armies: one at Calcutta, another on the Oude frontiers, and a third at Madras. Tippoo is defeated, and Shah Zeman, who had crossed the Indus at Attock, is obliged to retreat. The French expedition to Egypt causes great excitement in India. The utmost energy is required from the Governor-General, who is seconded by his brother, Colonel Wellesley. The Governor-General orders the suppression of certain newspapers, on account of their spreading alarming intelligence. He establishes a censorship. In Oct. the French sepoy, at Hyderabad, compelled to lay down their arms. To this Governor-General, Calcutta is indebted for great improvements—the Government House, the Barrackpore

residence, the colleges, the taste for fine buildings. His rule is the Augustan period for Calcutta. His expenditure is not pleasing to the Directors, and they determine to remove him from India. He publishes an able defence of his proceedings. He requests that his resignation may be accepted.

1805.—The MARQUIS CORNWALLIS arrives as Governor-General and Commander-in-chief, July 30. He dies at Ghazepore, Oct. 5.

1805.—Sir G. HILARY BARLOW is Governor-General *ad interim*. His proceedings produce dangerous results. The mutiny takes place at Vellore Jan. 31, 1807.

1807.—EARL MINTO arrives as Governor-General, July 31. He labours to make retrenchments and other arrangements, which are not acceptable to the natives. He is obliged to use coercive measures; and, after some difficulties at Madras, publishes an amnesty. The Pindarrees cause great confusion in India. The Calcutta Bible Society originated. He resigns.

1812.—EARL MOIRA (afterwards MARQUIS OF HASTINGS) arrives as Governor General, Oct. 4, at a time of crisis. He has several wars to carry on which occupy his attention: the Pindarree, the Nepaulese, and Maharratta wars. The settlement of the newly-acquired districts requires much care. The cholera first scourges the Indian army.

The following public works are carried on or completed:—

The construction of a road from Calcutta to Juggurnauth, upwards of 300 miles in length, with branches to the principal towns, is commenced, 1812.

1813.—A canal connecting the Ganges and Bugruttee rivers. The improvement of the navigation of the Nuddea rivers, by dredging and the removal of rocks, etc.

1814.—Two bridges are erected on the estates of Rajah Ram Dyal Sing. A tank is excavated, and a bridge and a building for Divine Worship erected at Meerut. The Ahmednuggur aqueduct is repaired. The western end of the nullah to the bridge at Gebra near Moorshedabad completed. The military road from Calcutta to Benares restored to Range Ghaut. Construction of a pukka road from Allahabad to Burdwan. A road from Puttab Ghaut.

1815.—Mooring-chains and a dépôt for stores at Sangor. Town Hall at Calcutta completed. Erection of a mausoleum, at Ghazepore, to the memory of Marquis Cornwallis. Erection of lighthouses at Sangor Island, Point Palmyras, and certain floating lights there; likewise of one at the Island of Moyapore.

1816.—The clearing of the Island of Sangor authorized. The houses of the Botanical Gardens rebuilt. Establishment of a native hospital at Patna. Erection of a lighthouse at Kedgerree. Repairs and alterations of the government houses at Calcutta, and in the park at Barrackpore, completed in 1827.

1817.—Repair of an ancient aqueduct in the Dehra Doon. Restoration of the Delhi canal, and of a canal in Goruckpore. A new road at Moochucollah. Telegraphs between Calcutta and Nagpore. A road from Tondah to Bumoaree. New road from Patna to Gyah. The road from Puttab Ghaut to the military road near Harripaul widened.

- 1818.—Eight bridges built for entrances to the city of Delhi. The road repaired between Mahratta bridge, Calcutta, and a bridge connecting the main road with the gate of the hospital at Dum Dum. Construction of a well in the centre of the proposed gunge at Bumouree and Tondah. (In 1820 this work was abandoned in consequence of the unhealthiness of the situation). Construction of a road from Puttiah Ghaut to Hurripaul. The road between Patna and Shehargotty raised.
- 1819.—Construction of a chapel at Benares. Extension as far as Ruderpore of the road constructed from Bumouree to Tondah in Kumaon. Bridges over the Ramgunga and Soajo rivers in Kumaon.
- 1820.—Erection of an exchange by the merchants of Calcutta, on a site of ground granted by government. Formation of a botanical garden at Saharunpore. Construction of part of a road from the Barrackpore cantonments to a spot opposite the village of Buddee Pantee. Construction of sangha bridges over the Bulleah and Soowal rivers in Kumaon. Sinking two pukka walls at Dehra in the Doon.
- 1821.—The construction of the lighthouse at Saugor is abandoned, and one on Edmonstone's Island authorized in its stead; which is also afterwards abandoned, and a second lighthouse on Moyapore constructed. Measures for building a Scotch church (St. Andrews), and a grant of government in aid of its erection. It is completed in 1824. Erection of two chapels at Benares and Dacca; also completion of a new chapel at Futtighur. A church opened at Howrah, in which a Protestant clergyman of any persuasion is allowed to preach. Construction of a church at Fort William, and of a new chapel at Calcutta. Rammohun Roy commences a magazine called "*The Brahminical Magazine*," which has a short meteorlike existence. It contains the criticisms of a clear native mind on the missionaries—whom it accuses of being like Jenghis Khan—"the persecutors of the faith of the conquered." Measures adopted for improving the routes of communication between the principal positions of the army, from Agra to Mhow via Lakherree and Mokundiah; from Mhow to Delhi by Neemuch and Nusseerabad; from Aseerghur to Hussingabad, then to Mhow via Mundlasir, and to Nagpore via Berhampore and Ellichpore; from Cawnpore to Saugor through Bundelcund, and thence to Nagpore by two routes, viz.: by Jubbulpore and by Hoshungabad; from Calcutta to Nagpore through the Singboom country.
- 1822.—Excavation of a canal to unite the Hoogley with the Ganges through the Salt Water Lake. (This work was proposed in this year, and the line surveyed, but the operations were only commenced in 1829). Additional moorings laid down at Kedgerree. Measures for the survey and improvement of the port of Cuttack. Arrangement respecting the moorings laid down off the Esplanade, for government vessels, sanctioned. Formation of teak and sisso plantations at Bauleah, Sylhet, and the Jungle Mehals. Construction of a line of telegraph from Fort William to Chumar. Construction of a road from Chilkeah to Howel Baugh in Kumaon, for mules and tatoos, for commercial purposes, and more particularly for facilitating the commerce between Tartary and the Plains. Three new sangha bridges built, and a fourth constructed over the rivers in the Kumaon district. Increased means employed for making a part

- of the new road from Calcutta to Nagpore via Sumbulpore. Construction to Puttah of the new road from Barrackpore to Buddy Pautee. The Marquis of Hastings resigns, 9th Jan. 1823.
- 1823.—JOHN ADAM, Senior Councillor, succeeds provisionally.—Jan. 9. He quarrels with the newspapers, and is not popular. Mr. S. Buckingham is deported, to please some less successful newspaper editors. Construction of a hospital for the pilgrims resorting to Juggurnauth. Excavation of a canal to unite the Damrah and Churramunnee rivers. Reopening of Ferozeshah's canal in Delhi. Restoration of Zabita Khan's canal in the Upper Doab.
- 1823.—LORD AMHERST (afterwards EARL) arrives, as Governor-General Aug. 1. Great alarm in Calcutta, on account of the apprehended invasion from Burmah. Public works—the course of Ali Murdha's canal drawn into Delhi—works on the Seetabuldee hills—construction of buildings on the eastern bank of the Hoogley, and of pukka pillars, as beacons, to be made subservient to telegraphic communication—execution of certain works at Diamond Harbour—moorings at the new anchorage—chains and spiral buoys for the anchorage westward of the Kanacka river. Erection of a new mint at Calcutta commenced.
- 1824.—Wooden bridge built across the river Fabur, at Raen. Military road between Nagpore and Ryepore. Erection of a chapel at Dum Dum, and another at Meerut. Construction of two churches at Cawnpore. Erection of a church at Dacca. Erection of an additional church at Calcutta. Erection of a church at Burdwan. The cutcha sides of the road from Dum Dum to Shaum Bazar bridge, raised and turfed. Revetments of timber and planking, as an embankment to the Ganges, at Dinapore, to preserve public buildings. Construction of two new tanks at Nusseerabad. Construction of a new road from Mirzapore to Saugor, Jubbulpore, Nagpore, and Omrawattee to Bhopalpoore, Mhow, etc.
- 1825.—Establishment of a botanical garden at Singapore. Erection of bungalows and serais for travellers, in the military road from Calcutta to Benares. A road constructed from Cuttack to Padamoondy or Aliva, particularly desirable for the transit of military stores.
- 1826.—Erection of a new Madrissa, or Mohammedan college, in Calcutta. Erection of a new Sanscrit college in Calcutta. Construction of a new dawk road between the presidency and the new anchorage. Construction of the rope suspension bridges, known afterwards as "Shakesperian bridges" introduced. Additions to the Orphan School at Allipore. Construction of two bridges over the Singhea Khal and Sodepore Khal nullahs, on the new Benares Road.
- 1827.—Improvements of the Dawk road, through Shakespeare's Pass to Cannel Creek, and the construction of a Shakesperian bridge over the Kowar torrent, on the Benares road. Natives of India allowed to sit as jurors. New building for the Madrissa or Mohammedan college. Erection of the Hindu college completed. Four Shakesperian bridges thrown over the Ramgunga, Kummee, and Ramghur rivers. Lord Amherst resigns, March 10, 1828.
- 1828.—W. BUTTERWORTH BAYLEY (Senior Councillor) takes the government provisionally, March 10. The public revenue is deficient. Operations for the removal of the rocks which obstruct the navigation of the

Jaunna. Erection of staging bungalows on the road from Shergotty to Gya, and thence to Patna. Erection of an asylum at Benares, for the destitute and blind, by Rajah Kula Shemker Ghoseul. Construction of the beacons towards the eastern end of the Straits of Malacca. Of a bridge and boundary pillar at Agra.

LORD W. C. BENTINCK arrives as Governor-General. July 4. His Lordship's efforts, as a financier, are known. He endeavours to establish good order throughout India. Palmer & Co. fail at Calcutta, for many millions, being the first of numerous failures. During this government the following public works are carried on:—4 iron suspension bridges; 86 bridges of masonry; 70 different roads, some 28 miles long; 412 tanks; 118 wells; 107 ghats; 15 serais for travellers; 9 iron chain bridges thrown over the rivers in the province of Kumaon.

1829.—The formation of roads in the districts of Jounsaï and Bhewar. Construction of a road from Balasore to the sea beach.

1830.—New road from Cuttack to Gangam via Khoordah, intended as a high road of communication between Bengal and Fort St. George. Construction of the Jyntea road. A road is ordered to be constructed, via Hoogley and Burdwan, to Bancoorah. Staging bungalows and serais at Gopee-gunge, Allahabad, Shajadpore, Futtehpoore, Cawnpore, Koostan, and Gya. Two pukka wells constructed at Meerut. An extensive canal, connecting the Ganges with the Hoogley, crossing the circular road near the Mahratta ditch, on the north side of Calcutta. Subscriptions collected for completing the Strand road. The numerous other important measure of Lord W. C. Bentinck, the half batta and "merit-fostering questions," are detailed in the history. Great failures in Calcutta and other parts of India take place. 1833. Agra bank established, July 1. Having honestly discharged the double duties of Governor-General and Commander-in-chief, Lord W. C. Bentinck resigns March, 1835.

1835.—**SIR CHARLES G. METCALFE** is provisional Governor-General, Mar. 20. He removes the restrictions to which the press had previously been subjected. This arrangement tends to render his name popular. The freedom is extended to all native as well as English publications, and its results have been felt by all classes in India. Much comment made on the political utility of this measure. The Begum Samroo dies at an advanced age, and leaves money for religious purposes.

1836.—**LORD AUCKLAND** (afterwards **EARL**) arrives as Governor-General, March 4. He is the most unfortunate of the Governors-General. He abolishes the town duties. The iron suspension bridge over the Kalee Nundee, near Futtyghur, is opened. Lord Auckland recommends that a Committee be formed for establishing a fever hospital. The sanatory state of Calcutta attracts attention. The Martinière College established. He augments the Civil Courts and selects the best judges. He introduces a better system of collecting the Land Tribute in the North Western Provinces. The pilgrim tax is abolished. He confirms the full liberty of the press. The natives are raised to the rank of judges and magistrates. He sanctions the use of the Vernacular languages in the schools and courts of justice, but he leaves magistrates as bad as ever: the police continues to be the opprobrium of the British Indian government.

- 1840.—Dr. Helfer, while on a scientific expedition, is murdered in the Andaman Islands, Jan. 31. The Metcalfe testimonial erected. The ship *Duke of Buccleugh* lost on Point Palmyras, Feb. 7. The pilgrim tax abolished at Allahabad, Gya and Juggurnauth. March. The steamer *Hope* lost on the Kilsikamma coast, March 11.—The Right Rev. Dr. Taberd, V. A., of Bengal, dies July 30.
- 1841.—The 2nd Regiment of the Bengal Cavalry disbanded for cowardly conduct at Purwan Durrah, Feb. Tharawaddie makes some threatening movements. Public meetings to encourage steam communications. The government of Lord Auckland is signalized by wars in Afghanistan and China. He quits India at a most critical period. He came to India to cultivate peace, and he left it engaged in two most distressing wars, that of Afghanistan and of China. Earl Auckland gives over the government to his successor, and embarks for England, March, 1842.
- 1842.—LORD ELLENBOROUGH arrives, as Governor-General, Feb. 28. India is in a most excited state. He, being the creature of impulse rather than of principle, dedicates his attention to retrieve the disasters of Cabul, by yielding. He tries to withdraw the army; but, finding that the troops are successful, he becomes enthusiastic in his military tastes. Dwarkanauth Tagore proceeds to England. Lord Ellenborough suspends Mr. Erskine, a civil servant, for his writings in the *Friend of India*. The Governor-General issues an order to limit the tenure of staff appointments to five years. The death of David Hare, a great friend of the natives, takes place. Mr. Erskine is restored by the Directors. Peace made with China.
- 1843.—A piece of plate voted, at a public meeting, to Mr. Greenlaw, on account of his exertions in favour of steam communications. The Seal College opened. The Court of Directors vote a gold medal to Dwarkanauth Tagore. Lord Ellenborough makes preparations for attacking the Punjab. His conduct towards the Directors, whom he defies, not being satisfactory, he, to his great chagrin, is dismissed abruptly. The public works in India languish during his rule. However, slavery is abolished, as also the lottery. He gains credit by abandoning the patronage of the Bengal and Agra governments.
- 1844.—W. W. BIRD takes the government provisionally, June 15. The 34th Regiment of Native Infantry disbanded for refusing to march to Scinde, as ordered. A whirlwind in Jessore. The Ex-Ameers arrive in Calcutta. Mutiny in the lines of the 64th Bengal Native Infantry. The ship *Cameo* is wrecked at Kedgerree. The Arabs at Hydrabad murder Nabob Ecrum ud Dowlat and his son. Severe gale at Calcutta, Aug. 21. Foundation of a new church at Simla, laid by Bishop Wilson. The ship *Brilliant*, from Bombay, lost at Saugor. The Rajah Kissenauth, of Berhampore, commits suicide. Dacoits murder Capt. Alcock between Cawnpore and Agra.

Sir H. HARDINGE (afterwards VISC. HARDINGE) arrives as Gov. General, July 28. He comes out with a high military reputation. He finds that the expenditure in the fortifications of Aden is too great. He proceeds cautiously to select able assistants; and, acting by the advice of Mountstuart Elphinstone, given in England, avoids meddling in civil details. He lets the Hindus go on their own way. He recommends

the like conduct to the native princes, the King of Oude, the Nizam of the Deccan, etc. He promotes education. He regulates military punishments. The Sikh war calls him into the field, and, after four victories, he grants peace. He subsequently dedicates attention to the improvements, the canals, the roads, the railways, the bridges, etc. He prohibits Sunday works, infanticide, human sacrifices, etc. He tries to effect reforms in the post-office. He orders the repairs of the Taj Mahal, and is a strict utilitarian.

- 1845.—The government establishes vernacular schools, throughout the country, for the benefit of the poorer classes. Terrible hail-storm at Patna. The *Fire Queen* steamer starts from Calcutta for the Straits. Five Hindu medical students sent to London. Serampore bought from the Danes for £125,000. A great fire in Calcutta. A riot in Hyderabad, subsequent to the death of Chandu Lall. An Act for increasing the customs' duties passed by the Supreme Council. The Bishop of Calcutta proceeds to England, and the Bishop of Madras acts as metropolitan. The Assam Company incorporated. Forged opium-passes discovered. The Nizam resumes lands which he had granted to Pestonjee, a Parsee. Earthquakes in Bengal. Great distress caused by the overflow of the rivers. New Articles of War published for the native army. A revolution takes place in Burmah.
- 1846.—A Mohammedan conspiracy detected at Dinapore: the Moonshee of a regiment is found to be the leader, with £90,000 in his possession. The government occupied with the Sikh war. An *emeute* at Hyderabad amongst the soldiers, who demand their pay. The barracks at Loodiana fall in during a thunder-storm. Many persons killed and injured. The Governor-General restores the 34th Regiment of Native Infantry. The Nizam's territories are much disturbed. He expels the Rohillas. Dwarkanauth Tagore dies in England. Capt. Durand, at Moulmein, sentences an editor to a heavy fine and imprisonment for commenting on the government; but the Supreme Government remits the penalty. A bloody revolution takes place in Nepal. The Rohillas, who are expelled from the Nizam's territories, cause confusion in Bhopaul; but they are cut down by the regular force. A meeting held in Calcutta to erect a monument to the memory of Dwarkanauth Tagore, and a fund is formed for educating native youths at the University of London.
- 1847.—The death of Tharawaddie is announced; his son is slain by Mounghwa, who takes the throne. The Americans try to penetrate into Japan, but fail. The King of Japan answers the American President's letter with the order "Begone, and come back no more." The Suttee abolished in the Nizam's dominions at the instance of the English Resident. Several British regiments sent to Hyderabad to suppress an apprehended revolt: none, however, takes place, and the troops are withdrawn. Depredations committed in the Shekawattee districts by Dhoongur Sing, whose progress is arrested. The Adawlut Court prohibits the probing, by the police, of wounds to learn their depth, length, etc. New regulations respecting medical men. Strange publications relative to the Pagoda funds. Some subordinates dismissed. Hyderabad much agitated by plunderers and murderers. Meetings of the Hindus at Calcutta, to counteract the missionaries. Tirhoot nearly all flooded. Earthquakes and storms in

Bengal. Doonghur Sing is captured. Lord Hardinge has several interviews with the King of Oude. Irregularities and peculations discovered in the Post-Offices of the North Western provinces. Numerous failures in Calcutta, and great mercantile depression. Lord Hardinge sends his resignation to the Directors. The natives of Calcutta present complimentary addresses before his departure, and enter into a subscription for having a statue erected to his memory in that city. Lord Viscount Hardinge embarks at Chandpal Ghaut, Jan. 18, 1848.

1848.—The EARL of DALHOUSIE (afterwards MARQUIS) arrives, as Governor-General, Jan. 12. He comes, like his predecessors, anxious to maintain peace; but the Sikhs are resolved on another struggle. The war with the Sikhs and various improvements are mentioned in the history. The electric telegraph introduced. Post-office improvements proposed. The failures continue. Carr, Tagore & Co., are amongst them. The mismanagement of several banks becomes publicly known.

1849.—The self-called King of Delhi attempts to send a letter to the Queen of England, but the Indian authorities refuse to forward it. Twelve members of the civil service publish a notice of their insolvency in the Gazette.

1850.—The principle is legalized that no individual, in future, be punished for changing his religion. This is considered as a triumph by the missionaries, and is dissatisfactory to the native orthodox enthusiasts. The Ganges canal is continued on a scale of unprecedented magnitude. Some improvements made in the police. Efforts made to extend schools throughout the Punjab.

1851.—The Court of Directors grant a pension of £400 per annum to Mr. J. S. Buckingham, who was deported by Mr. Adams in 1828.

Calcutta, called "The City of Palaces," is the modern Capital of India.

The great Sanatarium of Bengal is at Simla. Darjeeling, on account of its vicinity to Calcutta, is much frequented.

The soubriquet of the Bengalcees is "Qui hi?" from the question which is asked in Hindustanee—"Koei hei?" "Is any one in attendance?"

APPENDIX.—No. II.

ANNALS OF THE BRITISH GOVERNMENT AT MADRAS.

[*From official sources, and in part never before published.*]

WE have already described, at page 90, the founding of Fort St. George, at Madras, in the year 1639, by Mr. Day. The goods obtained there are declared to be excellent in other markets; and, notwithstanding the intrigues of the Dutch and Portuguese, and even of other difficulties arising from the civil war in England, the trade is carried on successfully. Mr. Day, the founder of Madras, goes to Bengal, and encourages the erection of a factory at Balasore.

1643.—The first official communications are received by the Company from Madras and Bengal. The Company do not give much confidence to the Madras factory, and therefore they place it under the presidency of Bantam.

1658.—Fort St. George is declared a presidency, as being the only secure place for the Company on the Coromandel coast.

1654.—The establishment reduced to two factors and ten soldiers.

1662.—Sir E. WINTER appointed President.—Feb.

1668.—GEORGE FOXCROFT appointed, but retained prisoner by Sir E. Winter, and not surrendered until the latter is assured of pardon.—Aug. 22.

1671.—Mr. Foxcroft is President until Jan.

1672.—Sir W. LANGHORN President. He agrees to give 1200 pagodas for half the customs' duties of Madras, to the Rajah of the Carnatic.

1680.—STREYNHAM MASTER is dismissed. WILLIAM GYFFORD, who had been an active agent at Tonquin and elsewhere, is named President of Madras. 1683 And of Bengal also.

1685.—The Company orders Fort St. George to be strengthened.

1686.—Six companies of Infantry are sent to Madras for the purpose of forming a regiment, and an expedition against the Company's enemies in Bengal. The Rajah of Golconda makes various grants to the President. Mr. Gyfford, dismissed, and Mr. YALE appointed to Madras only.

1687.—Population of Madras and its environs 800,000. It is raised to the rank of an independent presidency and incorporated.

1691.—Mr. Yale dismissed and Mr. HIGGINSON appointed.

1693.—Dr. Blackwell, the surgeon of Fort St. David, is bribed to betray it. He is discovered.

1696.—THOMAS PITT is appointed Governor.

1702.—Madras blockaded by Daoud Khan, Aurungsebe's general, who is obliged to retreat. Pitt, the Consul of the English Company, dictates

to Pitt, his cousin, the President for the London Company, who refuses obedience. Sir W. Norris arrives at Masulipatam, and notifies to the native government that he has come as Ambassador from the King of England, but they do not understand him, since the English established at Masulipatam refuse to admit him. He sails, in dudgeon, to Madras. Sir W. Norris succeeds in reaching Delhi, and has an audience, but he cannot satisfy Aurungzebe about the suppression of piracy, and he therefore quits the Emperor's court: but has not proceeded further than Berhampore, when he is stopped by Aurungzebe's general, and detained three months. He reaches Surat, where he embarks for England, and dies on his passage, Oct. 10. His mission is a gross failure; for, instead of promoting the English commerce, it does it great injury.

1708.—Mr. Consul Pitt dies at Deveramput, May 8. His death facilitates the settlement between the servants of the two Companies.

1704.—Madras is much troubled by pirates on the coast, and in the straits of Malacca. Aurungzebe threatens the English in consequence of the piracies perpetrated. Governor Pitt appeals to the Dutch and to the Danes for their aid. Daoud Khan, at San Thomé, seizes goods. Pitt threatens. The Portuguese Governor and merchants, with their bishop, appeal to Pitt against any bombardment. Pitt sends an agent to watch their proceedings. Daoud Khan demands a large sum of money. He ruins some gardens near Blacktown. Fort St. David's is besieged. Terms made with Daoud Khan, for a cessation of hostilities, by giving 25,000 rupees. Rd. Pearson, a debauchee civil servant, is dismissed, and sent to England. A Roman Catholic patriarch, of Antioch, holds correspondence from Pondicherry, with the Madras Governor, who gives a kind reception, and offers liberal treatment to his clergy, while they behave well; but if he or they leave Madras they are not to return. Many disputes in council. President Pitt has the sole authority, and maintains the Government. He is embarrassed by a strange dispute between two castes of natives, each contending for their rights as to which of their hands is the superior, and each threatening to flit from the place unless their claims are settled, as to whether *the right hands* are superior to *the left hands*. The left-handed men demanded at least to be equal to the right-handed men. The President sets up stone pillars and separates the parties, but it requires the utmost vigilance to maintain quiet; and some of the right-handed men abandon the town. Governor Pitt buys, in 1704, a valuable diamond for 20,400*l.*, which he has polished in London, and sells, in 1717, to the Regent of France, for 135,000*l.* He was the grandfather of the celebrated Earl of Chatham. Governor Pitt is unexpectedly called on to resign his office, by the captain of a ship which had arrived from England. He is indignant at the treatment he has received, but surrenders the government to Gulstone Addison, brother of the celebrated writer, Sept. 18, 1709.

1709.—G. ADDISON dies, Oct. 17. Edmond Montague, a Councillor, governs provisionally during fourteen days.

1709.—WILLIAM FRASER returns to Madras and becomes Governor, Nov. 2. He recommends forgetfulness of past quarrels, and mutual peace.

1711.—EDMUND HARRISON Governor, appointed by the Court, arrives July 11. He has a long dispute with Robert Raworth, Governor of

- Fort St. David, which he settles with great difficulty. Raworth is supported by the French, and Harrison is obliged to go in person to obtain the keys of the Fort. He promotes old Sergeants to the rank of Ensign. Their discipline is contemptible. He embarks for Europe, Jan. 8, 1717.
- 1717.—JOSEPH COLLETT becomes Governor. Erects charity schools. Causes silver to be coined in the King's name. Sends Lieut. Roach to drive Diarum out of Trivadore, which is gallantly done. Roach is promoted to the rank of Major. Madras is, at this period, regarded as the chief factory of the Company. Charges are brought against the Governor of Sumatra, which are investigated there. The Rev. Charles Long is sent as Chaplain to Fort St. David. J. Collett embarks, Jan. 18, 1721.
- 1721.—FRANCIS HASTINGS, a Councillor, is Governor. He is much occupied with an investigation into the murder of some English at Syriam in Pegu.
- 1721.—NATHANIEL ELWICK arrives from England and becomes Governor, Oct. 15. He and the Council take much trouble to obtain the payment of twenty-nine treasure-chests, which had been made way with by Governor Hastings, with the concurrence of the store-keeper, Cooke. By threatening to arrest them, the Council obtains security in diamonds and in claims on several ships. The balance due by Hastings amounts to 72,027 pagodas. Hastings gives security, and dies in November. Governor Elwick borrows 10,000 pagodas from the Jesuits in China, and agrees to pay them 6 per cent. A dreadful storm rages at Madras, Nov. 18—15. The bridges carried away and several ships wrecked. Disputes with the French at Pondicherry, about ships taken by the English privateers. The Madras government complain of the insolence of certain Armenians, who, because they land goods at Pondicherry, imagine they, although dwelling at Madras, are beyond control. The importation at Pondicherry of goods by British subjects is prohibited. An order is issued by the Madras Government, to prevent the government slaves at Fort Marlborough from being employed by private individuals. N. Elwick resigns the government and embarks, Jan. 12, 1725.
- 1725.—JAMES MACRAE succeeds, Jan. 12. Letters from Vizagapatam state that the Nabob is much indebted; and fears are entertained that the soldiery will begin the plunder of the country. Some men sent to protect Vizagapatam. The first Protestant Mission at Madras is begun in 1726. The ship *Amity* is seized by the French at Port Louis as an interloper. Two Bengal ships are seized at Judda. J. Macrae resigns and takes his money home in specie as his best investment, May 14, 1730.
- 1730.—GEORGE MORRISON PRIT, the Deputy Governor at Fort St. David, succeeds, May 14. Great complaints are made by the Natives, of the oppressions and exactions of Gooda Anconah, the dobash of the late Governor. He is arrested, tried, and being found guilty, is ordered to pay 20,000 pagodas, with which he complies. An extraordinary trick is tried on the Governor. A diamond merchant professes to have one of great value, which, after much ceremony, he takes to the Governor in a sealed bag, and having deposited it there, goes home and dies. The Governor opens this bag in the presence of several members of Council, and finds a sand-stone. Mr. Peers, a member of Council, and two other gentlemen having been taken up for a night row, are suspended from

the service and with difficulty restored by the Home Authorities. G. M. Pitt embarks, Jan. 23, 1735.

1735.—RICHARD BENYON succeeds. He finds the Triplicane and town bridges in bad condition; orders them to be repaired, and that certain town dues should be applied thereunto. Having doubts as to his right within the boundary of Madras, to arrest Moormen for debt, without the sanction of the Mayor's court, he asks the opinion of the Council, who support his privileges. Another difficulty arises, from an European constable having maltreated a Polygar without those bounds. Notice is given to the Sheriff not to proceed beyond his jurisdiction, and the fees taken from the Native are ordered to be restored. A sailmaker, guilty of murder in Canton, is taken for trial, first to Madras and afterwards to London. The Town-hall terrace found to be in a dangerous state from white ants.

1739.—A letter from Imaum Saib to Coja Petrus, cautions the Madras Government to beware of the movements of Sou Rajah, who contemplates the plundering of Madras, by sending Bajee Rao, at the head of 40,000 men, to attack it. The Governor in council orders the walls and fortifications to be repaired and strengthened. A merchant Captain called Coxon, having, with his two mates, behaved very insolently to the French authorities at Madras, is left to their mercy to be treated as he deserves. Richard Benyon embarks, Jan. 17, 1743.

1743.—NICHOLAS MORSE succeeds in the government. The appearance of the Mahrattas on the banks of the Kistna spreads alarm. Nizam-ul-Mulk, when going to Golconda, returns from fright. The Mahrattas threaten. War breaks out in Europe. Diados, a Guzerathee Shroff, is found guilty of insulting Mr. Berrington, and fined 800 pagodas. A Patan plot to murder the Nabob of Arcot is frustrated. The Council orders the fortifications to be repaired and strengthened. Dupleix, Governor of Pondicherry, excites their jealousy by repeated acts. An English squadron appears off Madras under Commodore Barnet. He dies at Fort St. David in April, 1746. Peyton succeeds. He fights an action June 25, and retires to refit at Trincomalee. Labourdonnais, the French Admiral, attacks Madras, Sept. 4. On the 7th, bombards the White Town. On the 8th, two English Deputies propose a surrender. He insists on his own terms. The English refuse. The bombardment is renewed until the 10th, when the English submit, having lost five men: they become prisoners of war, but on condition that the town should be ransomed on easy terms. The Nabob expresses his dissatisfaction, but Dupleix promises much money, and to give him the town. The French authorities dispute against each other; and although their fleet is strengthened, the opportunity of conquering all the English settlements is lost by their delays. A storm breaks out, Oct. 2, which disperses the French fleet—several ships founder and others are driven on shore. The treaty for the ransom of Madras is signed, and Labourdonnais sails for the Isle of France, leaving 1,200 men to garrison Madras. The Nabob tries to take the town, but is repulsed. He then moves to St. Thomé, from which place he is driven by the French, under Captain Paradis, who is appointed by Dupleix to be Commandant at Madras, and the capitulation being declared void by Dupleix, rigid terms are imposed on the

English. The Governor and the principal inhabitants are taken as prisoners to Pondicherry. Madras remains in possession of the French from Sept. 10, 1746, to Aug. 18, 1749, when it is restored by virtue of the treaty of peace signed at Aix-la-chapelle. The government of the English settlements devolves on the Deputy Governor of Fort St. David, Charles Floyer. The French try to take the fort, but they retreat on the appearance of Commodore Peyton with his fleet. The English fleet being reinforced, approach the coast in June, and destroy that of the French. Admiral Griffin allows them to escape, and is subsequently on his return to England brought to a court martial, and sentenced to be suspended from the service. Admiral Boecawen having arrived in the Indian seas, Pondicherry is besieged for fifty-eight days; but from mismanagement it is then abandoned. Ensign Clive first distinguishes himself at this siege. Richard Prince is Deputy Governor. Major Lawrence having occupied Madras on its evacuation by the French, finds the fortifications considerably improved. The Directors, at the time of the peace, express a wish that the Government should continue at Fort St. David.

[The French on this occasion taught a good two-fold lesson to the English; first, that the Native troops under Native commanders cannot withstand Native troops commanded by Europeans; and, second, that the Natives are excellent soldiers, and easily disciplined by Europeans. This lesson when reduced to practice, led to the conquest of India].

1750.—THOMAS SAUNDERS becomes Governor Dec. 8. He has frequent occasions to oppose Dupleix. He is encouraged by Mr. B. Robins, the Engineer, to attack Musaffir Jing, but Captain Cope and the officers oppose the attempt. He soon afterwards employs Mr. Pigot and Lieut. Clive, who show much spirit. Saunders being a determined man will not yield to Dupleix. He agrees to a conference with the French authorities, but nothing is settled, as Dupleix is remarkable for duplicity. The French king having sent out M. Godeheu to Pondicherry, Mr. Saunders makes terms with him, and soon afterwards embarks for England, Jan. 18, 1755.

1755.—GEORGE PIGOT becomes Governor. The Nabob, Mohammed Ali, comes to Madras. The apprehension of another attack from the French obliges the Madras Government to strengthen the fortifications. Four thousand labourers are employed thereon, until driven away by M. Lally, who attacks the city Dec. 17, 1758. The Black town is soon taken, but the assailants, although a breach in the walls is effected, cannot penetrate into the town. The siege is abandoned Feb. 16, when a squadron from Bombay arrives with succour to the besieged. Since that memorable time, Madras has not been taken or even besieged. Hyder Ali approaches it in 1767 and 1781, but does not assail it. Native troops cannot take it by storm, and while the sea is open there is no danger from a blockade. George Pigot resigns. He goes to England, and is created a Peer, Nov. 14.

1768.—ROBERT POLK succeeds, as Governor, and quits Jan. 25, 1767.

1767.—CHARLES BOURCHIER follows until Dec. 31, 1770.

1770.—JOSIAS DUPRE is the next. He resigns Feb. 2, 1778.

1778.—ALEXANDER WYNCH holds the government until Dec. 11, 1776.

- 1775.—**LORD PIGOT** becomes Governor. He is violently removed by the majority of the Council, Aug. 24, 1776, and succeeded by **GEORGE STRATTON**, who is suspended, by orders from the Court of Directors, June 11, 1777. Lord Pigot is ordered to be restored; but he dies under restraint, May 10, 1777. The four violent members are subsequently tried in England, and fined £1000 each.
- 1777.—**Mr. WHITEHILL** arrives, with the Courts' orders, Aug. 31, and takes the government.
- 1778.—**Sir THOMAS RUMBOLD** arrives Feb. 8, and takes the government. He quarrels with the Supreme Government. He departs for England, April, 1780. The acts of Sir Thomas Rumbold are displeasing to the Directors, particularly his alleged corrupt installation of Sitteram Raz, in the Dewanee of Guntoor. He and the Members of Council are dismissed by the Directors. He is arraigned before Parliament, after his return to England, but no results follow. Pondicherry taken by Sir H. Munro, Oct. 17.
- 1779.—**Mahé** taken.
- 1780.—**Mr. WHITEHILL**, succeeds Oct. 10. He is suspended by orders from the Governor-General, and is followed by **CHARLES SMITH**. Hyder approaches Madras: but, although he ravages the neighbouring country, he is unable to take it.
- 1781.—**LORD MACARTNEY** arrives, and assumes the government, June 22. He puts himself at the head of the militia, and takes Sadras and Pulicat. He proposes peace, which Hyder rejects. Tippoo initiates a number of his English prisoners into Mohammedanism by stupefying them first with drugs. He poisons a number of other officers. After many remarkable events Lord Macartney signs the peace with Tippoo, and resigns the government to the oldest civil servant, and proceeds to Calcutta, where he has an interview with the Governor-General, June 18, 1785.
- 1785.—**ALXANDER DAVIDSON** (Councillor) provisional Governor, June 18.
- 1786.—**Sir ARCHIBALD CAMPBELL**, Governor April 6. The Military Female and Male Orphan Asylums established.
- 1789.—**JOHN HOLLAND**, Councillor, governs (provisionally) Feb. 7.
EDWARD J. HOLLAND, Councillor, governs (provisionally) Feb. 12. Tippoo threatens Travancore.
- 1790.—**Major-Gen. W. MEDOWS**, Commander-in-chief, takes the government, Feb. 19. He leads the army against Tippoo with varied success, until the Marquis Cornwallis takes the command, and defeats Tippoo within a year. Peace is established.
- 1792.—**Sir CHARLES OAKELEY**, Bart., Governor, Aug. 1. Pondicherry taken, Aug. 23, 1793.
- 1794.—**LORD HOBART** arrives, as Governor, Sept. 7. An expedition fitted out at Madras, aided by His Majesty's squadron, reduces the Dutch settlements at Ceylon, Malacca, Banda, and Amboyna. Cochin is also taken after an obstinate resistance. The lighthouse erected 1796. Lord Hobart has disputes with the Supreme Government, and with the Court of Directors.
- 1798.—**MAJOR-GENERAL HARRIS** takes the government, provisionally, as Commander-in-chief, Feb. 21. The Earl of Mornington reaches Madras, April 26, and, after an interview with the authorities, proceeds to

Calcutta. The army is ordered to assemble at Madras. Great alarm, at Madras, from fear of Tippoo's violence. The Governor-General pushes the war to the utmost.

1798.—LORD CLIVE arrives as Governor, at Madras, Aug. 21. The Governor-General hastens to Madras, and sends several letters of expostulation to Tippoo, which the latter refuses to answer, although he sends agents to France. Tippoo attacks the British, and is defeated and slain. The Church Missionary Society instituted at Madras.

1802.—LORD W. C. BENTINCK arrives, as Governor, Aug. 30.

1803.—A navigable canal opened from Blacktown to Ennore river. War with Travancore, arising from some misunderstandings with the Dewas. After several fights the lines are stormed and peace is restored.

1807.—The Madras Medical Fund established. In consequence of the mutiny at Vellore Lord W. C. Bentinck is abruptly dismissed.

WILLIAM PETRIE (Councillor) governs provisionally, Sept. 11. A dreadful hurricane at Madras, Dec. 9.

Sir G. HILARY BARLOW, Bart., arrives as Governor, Dec. 24.

1808.—The Madras Military Fund established. Disaffection amongst the troops, arising from some offensive regulations. They proceed to acts of insubordination. Lord Minto goes to Madras, and, by judicious measures, quells the rebellion.

1813.—Lt. Gen. the HON. J. ABERCROMBY, Commander-in-chief, takes the government, May 21. The London Missionary Society opens chapels.

1814.—RT. HON. HUGH ELLIOTT arrives as Governor, June 16. The South Indian Mission established.

1815.—The clearing of the drain passing through the esplanade, and the new street on the beach, completed. St. George's Church, on the Choultry Plain, also finished. The Madras Diocesan Committee of the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge established. Construction of a bridge over the Mambaroota river, between Cannanore and Coota-paramba.

1816.—Improvements of the internal communication in Canara. Construction of a bridge over the Paramboor Nullah, and of a new road between the Black Town and the north-west approaches to Madras.

1817.—Formation of wells in the vicinity of Madras. Chapels built at Arcot and at Poonamalee.

1818.—Construction of a stone bridge across the Madras river, at the village of Chindrapettah. Erection of the new observatory. St. Mary's Church at Fort St. George remodelled and repaired.

1819.—Formation of a road in the Neilgherry hills. Repairs to the Bridges across the Cavery at Seringapatam.

1820.—MAJOR-GEN. SIR T. MUNRO arrives as Governor, June 10. Re-building of the light-house completed.

1821.—Building a church for the Missionary Society. Erection of a chapel at St. Thomas's Mount, and of a church at Vepery. Erection of a stone bulwark at Fort St. George, to protect the Fort and the Black Town from the inroads of the sea.

1822.—Erection of bridges at the island of Samoodra, in Coimbatore. The course of the river Vellaur straightened, with a view of securing a village. Re-construction of a bridge near St. Mary's burial-ground, and of the

one by the hospital-gate of the Black Town. Construction of a bridge over the swamp at Masulipatam; one half at the expense of government, the other at that of the inhabitants. Scotch church of St. Andrew's finished. Completion of the stone bulwark, and addition of an iron railing.

1823.—A new cut for the Wootaree Nullah; also a bridge, and other works connected therewith. New lamination rooms for the mint.

1824.—The opening of a canal at Chumnapore. Several wells sunk in the northern division of Arcot, for the purposes of irrigation. Erection of a church at Tellicherry. Excavating and removing the shoals in the Coorm river, from the burial-ground bridge to the Chepauk Bar, and thence to the north-west angle of the burial-ground wall at Fort St. George; also securing the bank opposite the central course of Clive's canal, near the burial-ground bridge, with a bulwark of stones. Great road from Secunderabad to Masulipatam. [This work was continued until the year 1831, when, in consequence of the expense, the Government limited themselves to the repair of such part of the road as might be impassable for wheel-carriages]. Great road from Madras through the northern Circars, to the Bengal frontier. In 1828, this work was discontinued, owing to the natural and local obstacles to its duration; the portion only of the road between Bezwarah and Ellore was to be completed.

1825.—Construction of a tunnel from the north-east angle of Fort St. George to the sea, for the purpose of carrying off the filth from the Black Town.

1826.—A bridge built across the Bonally nullah, the boundary of the British and Mysore territories, on the high-road from Cannanore to Mysore and Madras. Continuation of the excavation of the Coorm river, from the old female asylum to Anderson's bridge. A drain of two arches constructed on the west esplanade of Black Town, near the basin bridge. A bridge built over the Coorm river; and three roads, leading to the new bridge, raised and new laid. The road across the swamp from the fort to the pettah at Masulipatam repaired.

1827.—Erection of a monument, of a choultry and tank at Goote, and the sinking of wells at Putteekondah, in honour of Sir T. Munro's memory. Construction of a bridge across a nullah between Alliporam and Gangam, in the main road through the northern Circars, and another over the Jacklee nullah. Sir T. Munro dies of cholera, July 6, 1827.

HENRY SULLIVAN GRAEME (Senior Councillor) succeeds as Provisional Governor, until

The Right Hon. STEPHEN RUMBOLD LUSHINGTON arrives as Governor, Oct. 18, 1827.

1828.—Formation of a new road from the Wallajah to the bar on the south side of the beach of Madras, annexing safety railings and poles, and fortifying the banks of the river. The Mission church in the Black Town enlarged and improved. The lighthouse in Fort St. George repaired. Repairs made to Anderson's bridge. Construction of a causeway over the ditch at the draw-bridge of the Mysore gateway; and one over that at the Bangalore gateway of the fort of Seringapatam. Formation of a road from Madras to Bangalore.

- 1829.—Military road through Coorg. Choultry at Jaulnah. Bridge over the Wootaree nullah at Fort St. George. The bar of the Coram river partially opened to obtain sea-water by filtration. A wall and cast-iron railing erected round the church at St. Thomas's Mount.
- 1830.—Anicut across the Kedalseroo river in Nellore. The Biale Ghat in Canara repaired.
- 1832.—Major-Gen. SIR FREDERIC ADAM assumes the Government, Oct. 25. The Madras Club established. Temperance Societies are formed at Trichinopoly, etc. Great distress in some districts—no water and no food.
- 1834.—The American Baptist Missionaries arrive.
- 1835.—The Agricultural and Horticultural Societies established.
- 1836.—The Chamber of Commerce established. Sir F. Adam, after a long sojourn at the Neilgherries, goes with the Governor-General to Calcutta. Much comment on that proceeding. Sir F. Adam returns to Madras; resigns, and embarks for England, March 4, 1837.
- 1837.—LORD ELPHINSTONE arrives as Governor, March 6. The order of "British India," for the decoration of Native officers, is established. An insurrection at Canara; the Moplas and others, being infuriated, murder different persons. A Bombay ship passing near, affords relief to the persons confined within the Castle of Mangalore. The insurrection is suppressed. A gang of Thugs caught near Dharwar. The Boat Monopoly at Madras abolished. The attention of India is fixed on the wars in Afghanistan and China. The Sailors' Home and Temperance Society established.
- 1840.—Madras troops embark for China, April 13. Public meeting, to congratulate the Queen on her marriage, May 4. The Suspension Bridge at Chinladrapettah gives way; 31 sepoy injured, June 1. Eighteen convicts make an attempt to escape from the jail, July 28. The ship *Golconda*, with head-quarters of the 37th Mad. N. I., lost at sea.
- 1841.—An action with insurgent Arabs at Nepee, Feb. 21. Hostilities resumed in China. The Madras University opened by Lord Elphinstone, in College Hall, April 14. The ship *Ferguson*, from Sidney, with a portion of H. M. 50th Regt. on board, lost at sea. Severe storm at Madras, May 16. Mutiny on board the brig *Anna*, from Moulmein, May 29. Mutiny on board the *Felice*. The fort of Badamee taken. The 37th Regt. raised to the rank of a Grenadier Regt., for its gallantry in China.
- 1842.—Slight mutiny in the Deccan; a company of the 52nd Regiment refuse their pay. Batta granted to the families of the men lost in the *Golconda*.
- The MARQUIS OF TWEEDDALE arrives and takes the Government, Sept. 24. He is friendly to the Missionaries. Great fire in the Black Town. Storm at Madras, Nov. The Hindostan first Peninsular and Oriental Steamer arrives at Madras, Dec.
- 1843.—The First Madras Europeans raised to the rank of a Fusilier corps. An *ex officio* information filed in England against Archibald Douglas, late Resident at Tanjore. The new Bank opens, July 1. The foundation of a R. C. Church laid at Big Parcherry in the Black Town. Improvements proposed in the mode of communicating with the shipping

in the Roads. Bridge erected across the Tambreepoorny by Sulochenum Modeliar, at a cost of 50,000 rupees. Memorials transmitted to London, for steamers to Madras and Bengal. The Lying-in Hospital is established.

1844.—The new Lighthouse opened Jan. 1. The barque *Potter*, from China, lost on the Prata Shoal. Mutiny of the 47th Regt. on board the *John Line*, when going to Bombay to embark for Aden. The cholera commits great ravages, Alarming fire in Popham's Buildings. Several mutineers executed as examples. Violent discussions with the Natives on the subject of religious liberty. The Wesleyan and American Missionaries open Chapels. The members of the Free Church constitute themselves a Presbytery, March 13. The Lutheran and German Missionaries begin their labours.

1845.—A pier projected at Madras. The General Assembly's Missionaries commence their exertions. A. Douglas is convicted in London of having received bribes at Tanjore. The Chief Justice reduces the fees of the Madras bar. Mr. Minchin, the Master in Equity, is dismissed for taking irregular fees. Disturbances in the Northern Circars, and troops sent to suppress them. The Protestant Collegiate Institution established. The Indo-Britons petition to have the same rights as the Natives.

1846.—The inhabitants of Madras vote a monument to Major Broadfoot. Serious disturbances in the Cuddapah districts. Troops sent to put them down. Disturbances at Madras, in consequence of three youths having asked to be baptized. In one case, the Natives appeal to the Supreme Court, which decides that the lad is old enough to act for himself. The mob attack the carriage in which he is conveyed back to the missionaries. The Polytechnic Institution established. Great discussion in Madras relative to certain proceedings of the government, which suspends three of the judges for taking the part of the natives; those judges are Messrs. Lewin, Waters, and Boileau. A very large meeting of the natives takes place at Madras, who send a strong memorial to the Directors. Madras is, on the 20th Oct., visited by a great fall of rain and a hurricane, which does unusual damage. Many persons lost. Madras is again visited, in Nov., by a furious gale, which does more mischief than that in the preceding month. Several ships injured and lost.

1847.—The Madras Polytechnic Institution opened with great formality. Mr. Malcolm Lewin's nomination to be Provisional Member of Council, at Madras, is cancelled by the Court of Directors. Meetings held for relieving the distress in Ireland and Scotland. Collections made. The Lord Bishop of Madras embarks for Europe. A minute by the Marquis of Tweeddale, advocating the introduction of the bible as a class-book, produces much discussion in India. A young girl, who has been educated by the missionaries, is demanded by her mother, who has the case argued in the Supreme Court; but the girl, being of sufficient age, is allowed to act as she pleases. Goomsoor is much disturbed, and the Meriahs, or human sacrifices, are attempted. Troops arrive to produce quiet. The Supreme Court disclaims jurisdiction over the acts of the Company's servants out of Madras. Disturbances in the Golconda

districts. A boat establishment formed at Madras under Capt. Henry Gabb. The Commander-in-chief issues orders that soldiers may attend their own places of worship. Five girls are baptized at Madras. The Brahmins are divided respecting the results of the return to them of a native who, after he had been a missionary Christian, resumed the Hindu system. Some refuse to admit him and declare that his parents have lost caste from eating with him. A great inundation at Nellore, eighty tanks having burst their bounds or banks. Having abolished the transit duties, and removed various petty yet oppressive taxes, and expended large sums on the roads, and improved four important ghats, viz., of Peramboody, of Coulloor, of Munzerabad, and of Devammy, and having received a farewell address, signed by 1800 East Indians, the Marquis of Tweeddale resigns, and sails from Madras, Feb. 23.

1848.—HENRY DICKINSON (Senior Councillor) takes the Government provisionally.

SIR HENRY POTTINGER, BART., arrives as Governor, April 7. The Baptist Meeting House opened, and the Court of Small Causes also. A Railway Meeting held in the Banqueting Hall at Madras. The Moplas break into insurrection near Calicut, and are defeated.

1849.—The Pier Company is dissolved. Severe gales at Madras. In the absence of political excitement, religion and conversions are much talked of.

1850.—Intelligence from Madras states that a young Native, who had embraced Christianity, having claimed his young wife, who was kept from him by her Hindu friends, had her restored to him by an application to the Supreme Court, on a writ of *habeas corpus*. The Natives are indignant, and threaten to appeal against the sentence.

1851.—The Governor-General requires the Nizam to give up to the management of the Resident at Hyderabad, a portion of his territories, yielding annually £360,000, until the debt due to the Company is fully liquidated. The Resident is empowered to take military occupation of those districts, unless it is peaceably given to the British officers before the 15th of July.

The soubriquet of the Madrassesees is, "the Mulla," arising, as it is said, from the great use of highly seasoned food, and their habits of traffic. Their Sanatory Station is the Neilgherry Hills. Madras is, in India, called "the Benighted Presidency." It is a strange appellation for an Indian city having twelve Christian Churches, twelve Religious Societies, and, independent of its University, etc., more than twenty Charitable Institutions, Schools and Temperance Rooms, etc.

APPENDIX.—No. III.

ANNALS OF THE BRITISH GOVERNMENT OF BOMBAY.

[From official sources, and in part never before published.]

- 1612.—Captain Best settles the English factory, at Surat, which is then declared to be the most commodious station belonging to the Company. Factories are also established there by the French and Dutch. Surat is called "The Gate of Mecca," from the numbers of pilgrims who embark there. The factory is carried on with various results. The Company presents an address to Cromwell, asking to have Bombay and Bassein secured to them.
- 1652.—Capt. JEREMY BLACKMAN is President, with a salary of £500 per annum.
- 1665.—Bombay, with its dependencies, is ceded by the Portuguese King, to Charles II., as a part of the marriage-portion of his sister the Princess Catharine. The King sends the Earl of Marlborough at the head of a fleet, and Sir Abraham Shipman, with troops, to take possession, but the Portuguese governor, A de Mello de Castro, evades the cession. Sir A. Shipman and the troops go to the Island of Angediva, where he and numbers of the men die. Bombay is ceded subsequently to Mr. Cooke, his secretary, Feb. 1665.
- Mr. COOKE is, therefore, the first English Governor.
- 1666.—Sir GERVASE LUCAS is sent out by the king, and takes charge Nov. 5.
- 1667.—Capt. HENRY GEARY is then appointed Deputy Governor. Sir G. Lucas dies, March 21.
- 1668.—Capt. Geary surrenders the government to the Company's President at Surat, Sir G. OXINDEN, Sept. 25.
- 1669.—Sir G. Oxinden dies, July 14.
- 1670.—GERALD AUNGIER, the next President at Surat, succeeds him. Bombay is very unhealthy, and much molested by the Mahratta pirates. Disputes between the Deputy Governor, Capt. Young, and the Company's servants. Sivajee plunders Surat, Oct. 8.
- 1671.—Capt. Herman Bake constructs the fortifications of Bombay.
- 1672.—The Dutch and French fleets threaten Surat, and Mr. Aungier removes the government to Bombay (in May), when he takes effective measures for the defence of that island against the black admiral's (the Siddee's) fleet, and the attacks of Sivajee, by mounting 100 pieces of cannon. He also introduces various regulations for governing the motley

population of the island, and disciplines the garrison and the native militia.

1677.—Mr. Aungier dies, June 30.

1678.—THOMAS ROLT succeeds as President, at Surat, but he is soon reduced to the rank of agent, at £300 per annum.

HENRY OXINDEN becomes Governor of Bombay. He and Mr. Geary, the chief magistrate, ask the Company to send them every year 150 soldiers to keep up the garrison. Keigwin, an officer in the king's service, is sent from England as Capt. Lieut. (the highest rank in Bombay), to be the third Member of Council, with a salary of 6s. per day, with no further allowance for food or lodging. Mr. Smith, the Assay Master is, at the same time, to have but £50 per annum. A judge appointed for Bombay.

1680.—The islands of Henery and Kenery, at the entrance of Bombay harbour, are occupied by the troops of Sivajee and of the Black Admiral (the Siddee), and a humiliating treaty is concluded by the Governor and Council, allowing those islands to be so retained. The native troops soon afterwards abandon them. The Portuguese throw great difficulties in the way of the English. Surat is allowed to resume the title of a Presidency, and

1682.—JOHN CHILD, brother to Sir Josiah Child, is named President there, with a council of eight; the second in council to have the charge of the Persian trade at Gombroon, Bussora, etc.: and the Surat President to have also the right of naming any member of council to be Governor at Bombay. All interlopers, privateers, or private traders, are strictly prohibited. The hitherto flourishing English factory at Bantam is, Aug. 30th, taken by the Dutch, as adherents of the young king of that country, then in rebellion against his father. This news induces the East India Company to declare Bombay to be an independent English settlement, and the seat of their power and trade in the East Indies, 1684.

1684.—A naval force is sent into the Persian Gulf to protect the trade at Gombroon, Bussora, and other stations in the Persian Gulf, which are under the care of the Bombay government. The Dutch, in Europe agree to restore Bantam to the old king; but, at the time, the English in the East are forced to withdraw from that place to Surat. The starvation system, which the Directors order to be observed towards Capt. Keigwin and his troops, causes the garrison of Bombay to declare against the Company, and in favour of the King. A committee of the Directors is appointed to examine the complaints of Keigwin, which had been sent to England in letters addressed to the King, to the Duke of York, and others. Capt. Keigwin assumes the government of Bombay in the King's name, and maintains his position against the Surat authorities. The Company authorized, by Letters Patent, to exercise Admiralty jurisdiction. Interlopers encouraged by the Company's own servants, Bowcher and Petit, who are dismissed for their conduct. The difficulties of the Company are very great at this time, for various efforts are made in England to destroy their monopoly, by secretly fitting out ships and carrying on trade. The King receives a report from a *Committee of Secrecy*, appointed by the Directors, in which they defend their system of paying their officers, as being supe-

rior to that of the Dutch Company, and stating how they had expended large sums on the fortifications of Bombay, and how they are deprived of it by the agency of some officers, who are supported by the interlopers; and praying that the royal pardon should be granted to all save the four ringleaders, Keigwin, Thornburn, Adderton, and Fletcher. The King issues the orders as desired. The Directors then contemplate making Acheen the seat of their trade. In the meantime Keigwin is not idle at Bombay: he makes treaties with Sambajee, the son of Sivajee, then the king of the Mahrattas, for having a free trade with them. The Admiralty Court is opened in Surat under Dr. St. John, who threatens to bring to trial and execute the Bombay rebels and the interlopers. But Sir Thomas Grantham having arrived with a king's ship, Bombay is given up to him, and a general pardon granted.

1684.—Sir T. Grantham is not equally successful in Persia, Nov. 19.

1686.—Orders are issued to remove the Government and Presidency from Surat to Bombay, and Sir John Child is appointed Director-General, with Sir J. Wyborne as Vice-Admiral.

1687.—The Company resolve to take Salsette Island, and to declare war against the King of Siam, the Nabob of Dacca, and the Mogul. Piracy carried on by Danes under English colours in the Red Sea. Money coined at Bombay.

1688.—Sir John Child and his Council arrive at Bombay from Surat, May 2. The Mogul Governor of Surat, sends two merchants, Cojah Ibrahim and Dunjee Borah, to induce him to return, but he refuses, and sends thirty-five articles of complaint to the Governor. Sir J. Child sends a fleet to seize the interlopers. Pirates and the Mogul ships under Dutch colours.

1689.—Sir J. Child makes a treaty with the Surat Governor. The dry Dock formed at Bombay. The Armenians and Parsees encouraged in that island. The Mogul Governor of Surat having tricked Mr. Harris, the Agent at Surat, into a convention, seizes him and other English, whom he imprisons in irons. Sir J. Child goes with a fleet to Swallee, in the hope of rescuing them, but in vain.

1690.—Sir J. Child being unable to take Salsette, is obliged to defend himself in Bombay Castle, as the Siddee (the Black Admiral), holds possession of Mahim, Syon and Mazagón, which are not evacuated until June 22, after Aurungzebe had, Feb. 27, granted a firman of pardon. The Surat prisoners released. Aurungzebe orders the expulsion of Sir J. Child (who dies on the 4th of the month), and receives a fine of 150,000, rupees.

BARTH HARRIS, one of the prisoners, succeeds as Governor.

1691.—The property belonging to the Jesuits in Bombay is seized, as they are accused of having aided the Siddee.

1692.—The plague devastates Bombay. Only three civil servants left alive.

1694.—Sir J. Goldesborough, appointed the Gen. Supervisor of India, dies.

SIR J. GAYER is appointed Lieutenant and Governor of Bombay. Aurungzebe demands, that all the losses of his subjects, arising from the seizure of their ships, should be made good by the Company. Mr. Harris dies, and is succeeded by

MR. ANNESLEY as President at Surat. Sir John Gayer offers to secure the safety of the pilgrims to Mecca; and the Mogul insists on the embargo being continued until piracy is put down. The interlopers turn pirates. Captain Kidd and others, with two armed privateers of Cape Comoree. Kidd is afterwards taken, and, although highly protected, hanged at home. The crews of two of the Company's ships murder their officers and turn pirates. Great confusion prevails between the Agents of the Old and New companies; the former being called the London Company, and the other the English Company.

- 1700.—Sir N. Waite, the English Company's Consul, reaches Bombay, Jan. 11; but being disavowed by Sir J. Gayer, he goes to Surat, where he is also rejected by President Colt. He lands two captains and forty men at Swallee, to strike the Company's flag, which he effects; but the flag is speedily rehoisted. The Mogul governor resents this act as an insult to himself. Trade is suspended at Surat.
- 1702.—Great disorder prevails. Bombay visited a second time by the plague. The two rival Companies unite and form one body, April 27. The deed of settlement, signed July 22, on behalf of the UNITED COMPANY OF MERCHANTS OF ENGLAND TRADING TO THE EAST INDIES, specifies their possessions as follow:—The ports and islands of Bombay and St. Helena; the forts of Mazagon, Mahim, Syon, Syere, and Worlee, with the factories of Surat, Swallee, Broach, Ahmedabad, Agra, and Lucknow; the forts of Carwar, Tellicherry, Anjengo, and Calicut; the factories in Persia of Gombroon, Shiraz, and Ispahan, with the yearly sum paid to them by the Sofi of £3,888 6s. 8d. . . On the Coromandel coast—Chingu, Orissa, Fort St. George at Madras, with the city and its dependencies; Fort St. David and its territory of three miles, containing several towns and villages; the factories of Cuddalore, Porto Novo, Pettipolee, Melchelepatnam, Madapollam, and the fort and factory of Vizagapatam. . . In Bengal—Fort William at Calcutta, and the factories of Chutta-nutty, Ballasore, Cossimbazar, Dacca, Hoogley, Malda, Rajmahal, and Patna. . . In the island of Sumatra—York factory and fort, Indrapore, Tryamong, Sillebar, etc. . . In Cochin China—the factory of Tonquin, with the right to Bantam, etc.
- 1703.—Sir J. GAYER is appointed to act as Governor at Bombay. Sir N. Waite is removed from Surat, as being too violent. Aurungzebe orders the Dutch and English at Surat to be seized, till they make good recompense for Mocha ships that had been taken by a pirate. The Dutch blockade the Taptee until they obtain redress. Sir N. Waite finds means to have Sir J. Gayer and the servants of the old Company, whom the Mogul had arrested as hostages, detained in prison at Surat. By means of a Parsee broker, Rustomjee, he insinuates to the Mohammedan governor, that the imprisonment ought to continue, and he sends 27,000 rupees as a bribe.
- 1704.—The English men of war threaten the Mogul governor, who requests Sir N. Waite to go to Bombay, and to deliver up any Surat pilgrim ships that might be there. Waite, who is refused a passage on board a Queen's ship, goes in a country one to Bassein, and reaches Bombay in November. He becomes Governor, and appoints Mr. Aislabie to be his Deputy.

- 1705.—Waite then sends a deceitful report to the Directors, Nov. 4, representing his own good conduct, and blaming Sir J. Gayer, whom he keeps in prison for three years. He makes Rustomjee the broker for the English trade. The English Admiral Harland sails in disgust from the neighbourhood of Surat. Rustomjee, the broker, betrays the secrets of Waite to two of the English Company's servants, and shows how Waite had promised him 50,000 rupees to have Sir J. Gayer kept a prisoner. Waite soon dismisses Rustomjee, although the Company are indebted to him about seven lacs of rupees. Great opposition to Waite in the Surat Council. After a conflicting rule, he embarks at Bombay on board the ship *Aurungzebe*, Jan. 28, 1709.
- 1709.—WILLIAM AISLABIE becomes Governor. Bombay is in such a wretched state, that the Council decline receiving an agent from the Shah of Persia, lest he should spy the nakedness of the island. Mr. Aislabie realizes a large fortune; and after his return to England, spends twenty-one years in laying out the beautiful park of Stukeley, near Ripon, which has since devolved to another family through the female line. He resigns, 1715.
- 1715.—CHARLES BOONE lands at Anjengo, and takes the government, Nov. 19. He has disputes with the Portuguese. He orders the property of some Moslems to be confiscated, from their corresponding with the hostile pirate Angria. The foundations of a church are laid in Bombay fort. Bombay is much excited by the trial of a Major Kane, a loose character, who is charged with several murders, and with giving leave to Parsees and others to build houses irregularly. Kane is deported. Governor Boone attempts to seize Henery and Kenery; but he and his large force fail. He resigns, Jan. 9, 1722.
- 1722.—WILLIAM PHIPPS, Governor. Hostilities with Angria. In his time Admiral Matthews attacks Collabley, near Choul; but he also fails, through the treachery and cowardice of his Portuguese allies. Frequent conflicts with the pirates along the coast. An agent appointed at Bus-sora. The royal Charter, for the election of the mayor's court and sheriffs, elected annually, is obtained in 1727.
- 1729.—ROBERT COWAN, Governor, Jan. 9. He has great trouble with the pirates. He resigns 1734.
- 1735.—JOHN HORNE, Governor, Jan. 1. He is engaged by the war carried on by the Turks and Persians, and by the Mahrattas against the Portuguese; the latter abandon Bandora (which is blown up March 25, 1789) and Verrova. They are besieged in Bassein.
- 1736.—Angria takes several Indiamen, viz., the *Derby*, with 150 men, and the *Restoration*, with 200 men, and other vessels. He takes French and Dutch vessels also.
- 1739.—STEPHEN LAW, Governor, April 7. The capitulation of Bassein signed by Caetano de Sousa Pereira, who, after a week's delay, gives it up to Chimnajee, the Mahratta general. The Portuguese troops obtain permission to come to Bombay, where they are well treated. The defences of Bombay are improved, and the ditch dug around the fort. The inhabitants of Bombay are much distressed for corn. Angria's fleet is considerable, and prevents all safe trading on the coast. The Directors order the Bombay Marine to be reduced.

1742.—A fearful storm does great damage in Bombay harbour, Sept. 11. Ditch round the fort finished.

JOHN GEEKIE *ad interim* Governor for ten days, Nov. 15.

1742.—WILLIAM WAKE, Governor, Nov. 25. The Mahrattas invade Salsette, and their proceedings are a source of great uneasiness to the Bombay Council. Angria proposes terms to the Bombay Government, and for not molesting European ships. Dupleix, the French Governor of Pondicherry, proposes to keep peace to the eastward of the Cape, although war rages between England and France in Europe. The poor much distressed for grain.

1750.—RICHARD BOURCHIER, Governor, Nov. 17. He had previously been Master Attendant at Calcutta. He finds the position of Bombay critical, on account of the disputes with Angria, and the war with the French.

1754.—Angria's fleet burn two large Dutch ships, and take another. Ships built at Bombay, one for Bengal.

1755.—Commodore James sails with two ships and two bomb-vessels, and gives chase to Angria's fleet, March 22. On the next day he is joined by seventeen Mahratta grabs and sixty galliots, having 10,000 men on board. The Mahrattas land at Comara, and are to proceed to attack Severndroog. Commodore James proceeds with his ships to attack the enemy at anchor; but he is seen, and the enemy then put to sea. The Commodore bombards the fort, and soon takes it. Bancoote surrenders, April 8. The fleet, from dread of the monsoon, retreats to Bombay. Rear-Admiral Watson arrives in Nov., and an expedition is got ready. On board is Colonel Clive, at the head of 800 Europeans and 1,000 Sepoys. Gheriah is then attacked, and speedily stormed and captured, Feb. 11, 1756.

1759.—The Siddee, Ahmet Khan, gives up the castle of Surat and the fleet to the English, which increases their influence.

1760.—CHARLES CROMMELIN, Governor, March 4.

1769.—THOMAS HODGES is President of the Council, and Governor of the Fort of Bombay, Sept. 28. The Government has resumed a great deal of the property of the island by purchase from the natives, to whom they give it on lease.

1771.—WILLIAM HORNBY succeeds, Feb. 25. The Bombay Government takes the part of Ragoba, the ex-Peishwa.

1773.—Broach taken. Tannah taken, Dec. 28.

1774.—Salsette is occupied by British troops; and a force, under Colonel Keating, effects a junction with Ragoba. They are attacked by the Mahrattas; but, after a considerable loss, are victorious. Ragoba grants the proprietorship of Salsette, of Bassein, and of a part of the revenues of Broach. The Supreme Government—that is, Francis' party—disapproves of the connection with Ragoba, but the Directors express their satisfaction. The Supreme Government sends Colonel Upton from Calcutta to Poonah, to carry on negotiations. After some time, the Supreme Council resolves to support Ragoba; the Mahratta Ministers yield, and a hasty, ill-digested treaty is concluded at Poorunder, which is not so favourable even to the Bombay Presidency. Ragoba is left to his fate, and retires with 200 followers to Surat.

- 1777.—A French Agent is landed near Choul, and received with honour at Poona. Choul is given to the French by the Mahrattas.
- 1779.—Ragoba's party, having gained strength at Poona, apply for aid to the Supreme Government, which they consent to give. A force, under Colonel Leslie, is sent from Calcutta to cross India to aid Ragoba's friends. A division of the Bombay army is sent towards Poona; it reaches a spot within sixteen miles, and then, struck with terror, begins a retreat, Jan. 11. A disgraceful convention is signed at Worgaum.
- 1780.—Colonel Leslie having died, Colonel Goddard succeeds him; and having marched his force 800 miles in nineteen days, reaches Surat on Jan. 30. Negotiations are again tried; but the Mahrattas refuse to accept the terms, and hostilities are renewed. Goddard takes several places—Ahmedabad, etc. Captain Popham storms Gwalior, and joins Goddard, who takes Bassein, Dec. 10. Various expeditions sent from Bombay to the Malabar coast, to act against Tippoo.
- 1785.—RAWSON HART BODDAM becomes Governor, Jan. 6. Efforts are made to clear the various buildings from the Esplanade. The successful events in Bengal, and the unhealthy character of Bombay, prevent many Europeans from going there.
- 1788.—ANDREW RAMSAY becomes Governor, Jan. 9.
Major-General W. MEDOWS takes the government, Sept. 6. He improves the fort, and a street yet bears his name.
- 1790.—Sir R. ABERCROMBY is appointed Governor, Jan. 21. The English officers, dissatisfied with some retrenchments, openly revolt, and refuse to march on an expedition; but the native soldiers will not support the revolt. Sir R. Abercromby resigns on being named Commander-in-Chief in India.
- 1794.—GEORGE DICK (Senior Councillor) becomes Governor, Nov. 26.
- 1795.—JOHN GRIFFITHS (Senior Councillor) becomes temporary Governor, Nov. 9.
- 1795.—JONATHAN DUNCAN takes the Government, Dec. 27. He dedicates much attention to the improvement of the island, by having roads opened, by erecting various bridges, by forming vellards between Breach Candy and Lovegrove, and also that from Syon to Salsette in 1805. The prevention of the irruptions of the sea has rendered Bombay healthy. The cocoa-nut trees and buildings are removed from the Esplanade, which is extended to 800 yards.
- 1802.—Treaty with the Peishwa, signed at Bassein.
- 1803.—An extensive fire takes place in the fort, of which a great part has to be rebuilt. Many of the natives are obliged to erect huts in places just recovered from the sea. The new town is therefore the most unhealthy part of the island.
- 1804.—The Bombay branch of the Royal Asiatic Society is established. The ships built in the docks are considered to be of a superior kind. Sir Arthur Wellesley, after a splendid fete, sails from Bombay in April. The Literary Society of Bombay is established by Sir James Mackintosh. Mr. Duncan dies in the Government House, Aug. 11, 1811.
- 1811.—GEORGE BROWN (Senior Councillor) succeeds, Aug. 11. Subsidiary alliance with the Guicowar.
- 1812.—Sir EVAN NEPEAN, Bart., Governor, Aug. 12.

- 1814.—The road from Bancoota to Mundgaum formed.
- 1815.—The Docks repaired. The Bombay Education Society established.
- 1818.—Road made from Bandora to Gorabunder. The war with the Peishwa engrosses the attention of the authorities. The Scotch church finished.
- 1819.—The Hon. MOUNSTUART ELPHINSTONE takes the Government Nov. 9. Plans are adopted for supplying the lower town with sweet water. The Bycular tank is built. Capt. Hawkins proposes to drain the flats by the sluices at Worlee. Expeditions are sent to Arabia. The Town Hall is begun. The Elphinstone Institution is established.
- 1823.—Churches built at Surat and in the Northern Concan, and chapels at Poona and at Colaba.
- 1827.—Sir JOHN MALCOLM becomes Governor, Nov. 1. He applies himself to improvements. Capt. Hughes's plan is adopted for constructing the road to Poonah. A church is built at Kirkee. The road from Malligaum to Surat is completed.
- 1828.—The Bungalows at Malabar point are begun.
- 1830.—The Botanical Garden at Daporee is begun. The Town Hall and Observatory at Colaba are completed. The Agri-Horticultural Society of Western India is established. The new church at Byculla is subscribed for at this time. Sir John Malcolm resigns the government, Dec. 1.
- 1830.—Major-General Sir T. S. BECKWITH (Commander-in-Chief) succeeds, Dec. 1. He dies Jan. 15, 1831.
- 1831.—JOHN ROMER (Senior Councillor) succeeds provisionally, Jan. 15. The EARL OF CLARE arrives from England, and assumes the government, March 21. The new church at Byculla is begun. Riots at Bombay by the Parsees, who object to the killing of dogs, June 7. They are speedily suppressed.
- 1832.—The Bombay Geographical Society is founded. A trial for libel is brought against a missionary publication for accusing an officer of having built a Hindu temple to please his mistress. Damages given, 850 rupees. Lord Clare departs.
- 1835.—Sir ROBERT GRANT arrives as Governor, March 17. He promotes education and improvements. Subscriptions opened for the Salsette and Trombay vellard. The vellard that joins Old Woman's Island to Bombay is commenced. The Savings Bank established. Chamber of Commerce established. Bank of Bombay is proposed.
- 1838.—A severe storm does great damage at Bombay, June 15. The transit duties are abolished. Bombay is declared a warehousing port. Sir Robert Grant dies at Poonah, July 9. JAMES FARISH (Senior Councillor) takes the government provisionally. The expedition to Cabul engrosses attention.
- 1839.—Sir J. RIVETT CARNAC arrives as Governor, May 31. He goes to Sattara to induce the Rajah to adopt proper measures, but that self-willed prince refuses, and is dethroned.
- 1840.—The Bank of Bombay is incorporated. American cotton planters arrive in India. The ships *Lord W. Bentinck* and *Lord Castlereagh* wrecked, with great loss of life. at the entrance of Bombay harbour, June.
- 1841.—Sir J. R. Carnac resigns, from ill health, April 28.

- 1841.—G. W. ANDERSON (Senior Councillor) becomes provisional governor. He hands the patent of Knighthood to the well-known beneficent Parsee, Sir Jamsetjee Jeejeebhoy, whose charities are of the most munificent character, having, during the preceding twenty years, exceeded £60,000. Besides the large sums expended amongst his co-religionists, he gave £80,000 for translations of good books into Guzerathee, which is the language most in use amongst the Parsees; and establishes schools for the diffusion of knowledge amongst them.
- Sir W. M'NAGHTEN, who has been named Governor of Bombay, is killed at Cabul.
- 1842.—Sir GEORGE ARTHUR, Bart., arrives as Governor, June 9. The Oriental Bank is established. A gang of harbour robbers, called "The Bunder gang," is detected.
- 1843.—The Governor, Sir G. Arthur, invites all the elite of the island to witness his presentation, in the name of the Queen, of a gold medal to Sir Jamsetjee Jeejeebhoy, Kt. The foundation of a grand hospital, at Bombay, is laid with masonic solemnity, Jan. 8; it is called the Jamsetjee Jeejeebhoy Hospital, to which the generous Parsee gives £5,000. The Lord Bishop of Calcutta laid the foundation stone of the adjoining Grant Medical College, March 30.
- 1845.—The Vellard or causeway leading from Mahim to Bandora, is built by Lady Jamsetjee Jeejeebhoy, and opened by public procession, April 8. It costs £17,500. Other works of public utility contribute to place the reputation of this munificent Parsee above all his Indian contemporaries: they are the Poonah *bund* or water-works, the Dhurmsalla in Bombay, etc., etc. Visitation of St. Thomas's Cathedral by the Bishop of Calcutta as metropolitan. The officers of the Scinde army vindicate their reputation, against charges made relative to their treatment of the Ameers' Zenana, June 4. The search of Dhackjee Dadajee's house takes place by order of the Governor. This act produces much discussion. Military proceedings in the Southern Mahratta country. The disturbances quashed.
- 1846.—Sir George Arthur resigns, from ill health, Aug. 5.
- 1846.—LESTOCK ROBERT REID (Senior Councillor) is provisional Governor, Aug. 5. The discussions respecting opium cases engage much attention. One of the most striking evils is the burning of ships; and no sufficient means of repression have been devised.
- 1847.—GEORGE RUSSELL CLERK arrives, and takes the government, Jan. 28. Sir Jamsetjee Jeejeebhoy presents a new Dhurmsala to the Bombay government. The steamer *Cleopatra* founders at sea. Scinde is placed on the same footing as the other British provinces. The establishment for the culture of silk in the Deccan fails. The Maldive Islands uninhabited. The foundation is laid of a church at Colabah, to commemorate the officers killed in Afghanistan. The Mohammedans, at Bombay, hire steamers for their pilgrimages to Mecca.
- 1848.—The Governor visits Scinde. Great discussions are going forward relative to the Indian navy, and the management of that service. Capt. Lushington, R. N., takes command of it, Jan. 27. Mr. Clerk resigns, May 1.
- 1849.—LORD FALKLAND arrives, as Governor, May 1. In consequence of

the death of the Rajah of Sattara without heirs, his territories are annexed. Education is much extended in Bombay. Young natives are, in many instances, so far instructed as to give lectures in various branches of science. Sir E. Perry, the Chief Justice, publishes a remarkable memento on the state and prospects of education in Bombay, in which he holds out great encouragement for the dissemination of English education in that part of India. Yet the necessities of the government compel the refusal of the funds requisite for the different educational establishments.

1850.—The Nepaulese Ambassador arrives from England in Nov. A Commission is appointed at Bombay, which makes inquiries into the conduct of the Native officials, and dismisses several of them.

1851.—Dr. J. Hardinge is consecrated Bishop of Bombay, in the Chapel of the Palace at Lambeth, Aug. 11.

The cool station of this Presidency is the Mahableshtar Hills, which was selected by Sir John Malcolm, in 1828.

The soubriquet of the Bombayites is "the Ducks," arising from their insular position.

APPENDIX—No. IV.

NOTICE OF FOREIGN EAST INDIA COMPANIES.

THE foreign companies which endeavoured to make a profit of the commerce of India, by rivalling the English, deserve a short notice. They were the following, viz.:—the Portuguese, the Spanish, the Dutch, the French, the Danish, the Ostend or Flemish, the Swedish, and the Embden or Prussian Companies.

The Portuguese were the first who effected a settlement in India; their early efforts were energetical; but when they lost the spirit of chivalry and religious enthusiasm, which animated their attacks against the Moslems and Gentoos of India, as much as against the Moors, whom they had expelled from their own country into Africa, they sunk into indolence and insignificance.

The Spanish people were too much engrossed with their American colonies to pay great attention to India; yet they preserve in the East an important colony, which adheres to the parent stock long after all the other offshoots have torn themselves from it. If Spain be engaged in a war, the Manilla Islands will be much coveted by the Americans.

The Dutch East India Company commenced in 1594, and in circumstances of good or evil at home it has continued; so that, even now, that steady, persevering people, possess the finest islands of the East as their colonies. Those islands once belonged to England, but she surrendered them at the general peace of Europe, and by the exchanges made in 1824, which have been already noticed.

The French East India Company was established by Colbert, in 1664, when its privileges were sanctioned by Louis XIV. It was ordered to be composed of twenty-one Directors, twelve being Parisians, and nine from the provinces. Their efforts were chiefly directed towards mastering the island of Madagascar, but, from being engaged in numerous wars, they were never successful in effecting any lasting settlements there. The efforts, in India, of La-bourdonnais, Dupleix, Bussy, and Lally, are sketched in this history. The French possessions, in India, are but five; and, exclusive of Pondicherry and Carical, are scarcely worthy of notice, particularly as they are without any means of defence. Good reasons must be found for erecting fortifications in places which were taken during the last four wars by the English troops, and four times restored.

The Danish East India Company begun their long voyages to the East about the middle of the 17th century; but, as they have not gained much, they sold their only settlements in India to the English about seven years ago.

The Ostend East India Company was got up by the Flemish merchants after the treaty of Rastadt, when they hoped that, as their country was then given to the Emperor of Austria, his power would ensure them commerce. The Dutch and English pirates took some of the richest vessels. The Emperor struggled for a time against the different cabinets; but he at length consented, in 1727, to suspend their charter for seven years, and it was never afterwards revived.

The Swedes tried for a time to keep up an Eastern trade; but their ships have, for many years, been restricted to the trade with China.

The Embden East India or Prussian Asiatic Company was established in 1751, with the object of sending ships to China; but it never produced any important consequences to the trade of Europe.

INDEX.

- ABDALLEE** dynasty founded, 63
- ABERCROMBY**, Gen., with the Bombay army, attacks Tippoo's territories, 182; joins Lord Cornwallis at the siege of Seringapatam, 186
- ABINGDON**, Major, defends Tellicherry, and takes Calicut, 168
- ADAM**, JOHN, acting Gov. Gen., 282; declares Palmer & Co.'s transactions illegal, 286; involved with the Calcutta press, 299; his death, 300
- ADEN** taken by the English, 382; attacked by the Arabs, 389
- AFGHANS** invade Delhi, and compel Humayoon to flee to Persia, 47; are driven out, 50; chiefs murdered by Aurungzebe, 59; invade the Punjab, 64; a second time, and obtain its cession, 64; provoked by Ghazi-ud-din they invade and plunder Delhi, 65; driven out by the Mahrattas, 65
- AFGHANISTAN**, Shah Soojah King of, 280; seeks refuge with Runjeet Sing, 298; Shah Mahmood raised to the throne by Futteh Khan, 365; cruelly murders Futteh Khan, 366; Azeem Khan, and the family of Futteh, fly to arms, and place Ayoub on the throne, 366; on the death of Azeem Khan the kingdom is parcelled out, 366; Dost Mohammed becomes supreme, 366; the country falls into a state of anarchy, 369; Lord Auckland declares Shah Soojah to be the king, 372; Sir J. Keane takes command of an army, to place him on the throne, 376; the British army is attacked by the Beloochees, in the Bolan Pass, 377; after great suffering it reaches Candahar, 377; Ghuznee stormed, 378; Shah Soojah enters Cabul, 380; the British army leaves a detachment, and returns to India, 381; formidable outbreak at Cabul, 390; Sir A. Burnes murdered, 391; despondency among the British, 392; Brigadier Shelton makes several attempts to drive off the Afghans, 398; negotiations attempted, 398; Akbar Khan arrives, 394; terms agreed on, and the British evacuate the Bala Hissar, 394; Akbar Khan murders Sir W. M'Naghten, 395; three other officers taken prisoners, and one murdered, 395; fresh terms demanded, and hostages given, 396; the retreat commences, 396; the army attacked by the Afghans, and additional hostages given, 397; the ladies surrendered, 397; the army annihilated, 399; causes of the disasters, 400; state of affairs on the retreat of the British, 406; Shah Soojah assassinated, 406; Gen. Pollock defeats the Afghans, and reaches Cabul, 408; the whole of the prisoners recovered, 410; the bazaar and other buildings destroyed, 411; the army retires, 411
- AFREEDKES** (a hill tribe) attack some of the British posts, and are punished by Sir C. Napier, 478
- AGRA** taken by Gen. Lake, 209
- AHMED KHAN ABDALLEE** founds the Abdallee race, 63; invades the Punjab, and captures Sirhind, 64; defeats the Mahrattas, 65; a second time, with great slaughter, at Paniput, 66; establishes Shah Alum at Delhi, and returns home, 67
- AHMEDABAD** stormed by Goddard, 148
- AHMEDNUGGUR** taken by Gen. Wellesley, 207
- AKBAR**, *see* Delhi, Emperors of
- ALAMPARVA** taken by the English, 118
- ALBUQUERQUE**, *see* Portuguese
- ALEXANDER THE GREAT** opens India to Europeans, 10; his invasion, 69
- ALI HUSSEIN**, Nabob of the Carnatic, deposed, 208
- ALI MOHAMMED** founds the Rohilla state, 68

- ALI MURJID**, fort of, taken by Col. Wade, 380; destroyed, 412
ALIGHUR taken by Gen. Lake, 208
ALI-VERDI KHAN, his successes and wise government in Bengal and Behar, 107; engaged in incessant wars with the Mahrattas, 108
ALI WAL, battle of, 444
ALLAH-UD-DIN, *see* Delhi, Emp. of
ALLAHABAD ceded to the Emperor, 186; sold by the English to the Subahdar of Oude, 143
AMAR SING driven back by Gen. Ochelony, 248; signs a convention, 245
AMBOYNA, massacre of the English at, 89
AMKER KHAN divides the government of India with Toolzee Bhaee, on the insanity of Holkar, 220; places himself at the head of a large body of Pindarrees, and threatens Berar, 228; enters into a treaty with the English, 258
AMEER SING, Rajah of Tanjore, deposed, 202; dies, 203
AMHERST, Lord, Gov. Gen., 802; state of India on his arrival, 804; Burmese war begins, 804; dissatisfaction in England on account of its length, 333; created an earl, 338; declares the British government independent of the Court of Delhi, and quits India, 339
AMRUT RAO proclaimed Peishwa by Holkar, 205; joins Gen. Wellesley, and pensioned by the Company, 206
ANYATT, Mr., killed near Patna, 132
ANDERSON, Lieut., appointed to receive the surrender of Mooltan, 456; is murdered, 457
ANGRIA, a pirate, his capital taken by Clive, 109
ANWAR-UD-DIN, Nabob of the Carnatic, suspected of the murder of the Nabob, a minor, 99; slain in battle at the age of 107, 99
APPAAH SAHIB, regency of Nagpore secured to, by the English, 247; enters into a secret correspondence with the Peishwa, 263; his troops defeated at Seetabuldee, 264; he temporizes, is deposed, and made prisoner, 267; escapes and joins the Pindarrees, 268
AROOT taken by the English, 101; by the French, 117; retaken by the English, 118; by Hyder Ali, 160
ARGAUM, battle of, 210
ARMY mutiny at Patna, 138; conspiracy of the officers, 137; mutiny at Vellore, 220; dissatisfaction at the abolition of the tent contract, 231; mutiny at Barrackpore, 319; dissatisfied at the reductions of Lord Wm. Bentinck, 341; mutiny among the troops, and Col. Moseley dismissed, 427; mutiny of the 66th Bengal regiment, at Umritsir, 477; the constitution of the Indian army, 527; annual cost, 528; lists of Commanders-in-chief, 530
ARRACAN, *see* Burmah
ASHTEE, battle of, 270
ASSAYE, battle of, 207
ASSEERGHUR, fort of, ceded to the English, 257; taken by Gen. Downton, 277
AUCHMUTY, Gen., takes Java, 253
AUCKLAND, Lord, Gov. Gen., 363; sends Capt. Burnes on a mission to Cabul, 871; issues a manifesto, declaring Shah Soojah king of Afghanistan, 372; concludes a treaty with him and Runjeet Sing, 375; his interview with the latter, 376; created an Earl, 389; returns to England, 402
AURUNGEZEER, *see* Delhi, Emp. of
AVANTEE, kingdom of, 11
AVATARS of Vishnu, 6, 16
AYODHA, the first capital of the Hindus, 2
AZIM-UD-DOWLAT made Nabob of the Carnatic, 203
BABER, state of Asia, when he succeeded his father, 41; his sufferings and escapes, 42; he invades Hindustan, 43; founds the Mogul Dynasty at Delhi, 44; his death, 45
BACTRIA, kingdom of, the probable means of introducing civilization to India, 10
BAHMANEE dynasty founded, 80
BAILLIE, Col., defeats Tippoo, near Pernaubaicum, 159; is himself defeated and taken prisoner by Hyder, 159
BAIRD, Maj. Gen., leads the troops at the storming of Seringapatam, 193; takes the command of the troops sent to Egypt, 195
BAIZA BHAEE becomes Regent, on the death of Scindiah, 850; adopts Jhundkoo Rao, 851; he seizes the supreme power and pensions her off, 851
BAJEE RAO, son of Ragoba, becomes

- Peishwa, 189; is defeated by Holkar, and agrees to receive British troops in his dominions, 204; flees to Bassein, 205; makes a treaty with the English, and is restored, 206; differences arise between him and the Jaghiredars, 227; is discontented with the English, 247; by the advice of Trimback, he appropriates the revenues of the Jaghiredars, 249; is privy to the assassination of Gungadthur, 251; secretly plots with Trimback, 252; compelled to sign a new treaty, and cede territory to the Company, 254; quits Poonah, 258; deceives Sir J. Malcolm, 259; his troops defeated at Kirkee, 261; flees to Sattara, 263; his troops defeated at Corigaum, 269; deposed, 270; defeated by Col. Adams, 275; surrenders, 276; his territory annexed to the Company's dominions, 277; his death, 484
- BANGALORE** taken by Lord Cornwallis, 183
- BAREILLY**, riots at, in consequence of the imposition of a tax, 277
- BARLOW**, Sir G. Hilary, Gov. Gen., 218; reforms the revenue, 220; is Gov. of Madras, 231
- BARODA** taken by the English, 205
- BARRACKPORE**, mutiny at, 319
- BARWELL**, Mr., Member of the first Supreme Council, 144
- BASSALAT JING** entrusted with power by his brother, 115
- BASSEIN** ceded to the English and relinquished, 145; taken by Goddard, 166; treaty of, 206; its conditions are opposed by the Rajah of Berar, 206
- BATTA**, disputes about, 186
- BAYLEY**, Mr. W. B., Gov. Gen., *ad interim*, 339
- BEGUMS OF OUDE** plundered by the Nabob and Mr. Hastings, 175
- BEILOLE LODGE**, *see* Delhi, Kings of
- BEIRAM KHAN** nominated Regent by Akbar, 50; abuses his power, 50; Akbar incensed, 51; he revolts, is defeated, pardoned, and afterwards killed by an Afghan, 51
- BENARES** captured by the Mohammedans, 25; frightful explosion at, 478
- BENFIELD**, Mr., prefers a fictitious claim against the Nabob of the Carnatic, 154
- BENGAL**, first establishment of the English in, 90; the Dewanee assigned to the East India Company, 136; dreadful famine in, 141; alarm of a Burmese invasion, 314; Deputy Gov. permanently appointed, 450; statistics of, 505; for local details, *see* Calcutta and Appendix No. I.
- BENTINCK**, Lord W., Gov. of Madras, is recalled, 221; the reasons thereof, 302; appointed Gov. Gen., 341; promotes the monopoly of opium, 342; abolishes Sutte, 342; visits the Eastern settlements, 343; establishes new Courts of Justice, 343; visits the N. W. Provinces, 348; his interview with Runjeet Sing, 348; appointed Commander-in-Chief, 348; declines to interfere in the affairs of Gwalior, 351; dissatisfaction caused thereby, 351; removes the Resident at Delhi, 355; attempts to open a trade with Central Asia, 356; encourages steam traffic on the Ganges, 357; introduces retrenchment in the Civil Service, 358; it creates a bad feeling, which is increased by the numerous commercial failures, 358; testimonial of the Directors on his resignation, 359
- BERAR**, Rajah of, attacked by Ameer Khan, 228
- BERNADOTTE**, (afterwards King of Sweden), taken prisoner, 169
- BHURTPORE** unsuccessfully besieged by Lord Lake, 212; Doorjan Sal usurps the Rajahship, 334; besieged by Lord Combermere, 335; the fortress taken, Doorjan Sal made prisoner, 337
- BICKERTON**, Sir R., reinforces Admiral Hughes, 166
- BISHOP'S COLLEGE** founded by Dr. Middleton, 280
- BISHOPS**, lists of, in India, 518
- BLACK HOLE** at Calcutta, affair of, 108
- BLAKE**, Mr. murdered at Jeypore, 354
- BOARD OF CONTROL** created, 180; decides that the debts of the Nabob of the Carnatic should be recognized, 180; its powers increased, 344; account of, and lists of the Presidents, 491 want of energy in the Board, 499
- BOMBAY** ceded by the Portuguese to Charles II., 90; it is attacked by the Emperor's troops, 91; its bad

- government, 91; the authorities at variance with the Supreme Council, 145; the Judges of the Supreme Court in collision with the local government, 346; statistics of, 508; for local details, *see* App., No. III.
- BOSCAWEN**, Admiral, attacks Pondicherry, 95
- BOUGHTON**, Dr., obtains a right of free trade over the empire of Delhi, which he sells to the East India Company, 90
- BOURBON**, Isle of, captured, 232
- BRAITHWAITE**, Col., captures Mahé, 157; defeated by Tipoo, 164
- BRYDON**, Dr., reaches Jellalabad, being the only man of the Cabul army who escapes, 399
- BUCKINGHAM**, J. S., banished by Mr. Adam, 229
- BUDDHISM** described, 17
- BURMAH**, causes of the war with, 286; an envoy sent to Calcutta, 289; the unconditional surrender of the Mughls demanded, 289; intrigues commenced in India, 290; letter from the Rajah of Ramree, 291; commencement of the war, 304; the Burmese take Shaporee, 304; their progress causes great alarm at Calcutta, 305; Rangoon taken by the English, 306; it is deserted by the inhabitants, 306; danger of the foreign merchants and missionaries in the power of the Burmese, 307; hazardous position of the British, 308; the Burmese approach the British but are repulsed, 309; defeated at Kemmendine, 310; at Kummeroot, 312; Tenasserim reduced, 312; the "Invulnerables" described, 312; Syriam taken, 313; Capt. Noton defeated in Arracan, 314; Maha Bandoolla surrounds Rangoon with a large army, 315; is driven off, 317; defeated at Koken, 318; the British march to Sarrawah, 320; Gen. Cotton repulsed at Donoobew, 321; Bandoolla killed, and Donoobew evacuated by the Burmese, 322; Promé occupied by the British, 323; operations in Assam, 323; Burmese raise a fresh army, 324; which is routed, 326; a second time at Napadee, 327; the Eng. march to Melloone, 328; take it, 329; Col. Conroy killed in Pegu, 330; Burmese defeated at Pagahm, 331; treaty of Yandaboo, 332
- BURNES**, Alexander, undertakes a tour through Central Asia, 356; sent on a mission to Cabul, 371; is knighted, 389; murdered at Cabul, 391
- BURN**, Col., defeats the Mahrattas at Kirkee, 261
- BUSBY**, M., his transactions in the Carnatic, 104; in the Deccan, 115; ordered by Lally to rejoin, 116; taken prisoner at Wandewash, 118; arrives at Cuddalore with reinforcements, 169
- BUXAR**, battle of, 134
- CABUL**, Ahmed Abdallee king of, 63; fearful outbreak at, 390; description of the city of, 391; *see* Afghanistan
- CALCUTTA** a good position for the shipping, 90; taken by Suraj-ud-Dowlat, 108; retaken by Clive, 109; for local details *see* Appendix No. I.
- CALICUT** taken by Maj. Abingdon, 163
- CALLIAUD**, a brave and enterprising officer, attacks Madura, 112; he is recalled to Madras, 113; defeats the French attack on Trichinopoly, 118; defeats the imperial forces near Patna, 128
- CAMAC**, Col., defeats Scindiah, 167
- CAMPBELL**, Sir A., commands the forces in Burmah, 306; for his various successes, *see* Burmah
- CANDAHAR** conquered by Baber, 43; besieged by Humayoon, 49; occupied by the British, 377; gallantly defended by Gen. Nott, 402
- CAPE OF GOOD HOPE** discovered by the Portuguese, 72; taken by Gen. Baird, 195
- CARICAL**, engagement between the French and English fleets off, 117; taken by the English, 119
- CARNAC**, Maj., defeats the imperial forces, 180; protects Ram Narayin against the designs of Meer Cassim, 180; is recalled from Patna, 180; repulses Sumroo, 183
- CARNATIC**, description of the, 97; invaded by the Mahrattas, 115; *see* Anwar-ud-din, Dost Ali, and Mohammed Ali
- CARTER**, Mr., Gov. of Bengal, 141
- CASTES** of the Hindus, 12
- CASHMERE**, histories of, written in the 11th and 12th centuries, 2; taken by Runjeet, 299
- CASSIM** (Meer Cassim) made viceroy of Bengal, 129; the English grant him aid to collect his revenues, 180;

- he plunders and imprisons Ram Narayin, 130; roughly treated by the Company's servants, 131; abolishes the transit duties in his dominions, and seizes some English arms on their way to Patna, 131; is defeated by the English, 132; puts to death Ram Narayin and his English prisoners, 133; flees to the Nabob of Oude, 133; thence to the Rohillas, 134
- CAVENDISH (a celebrated navigator), reaches India by the Straits of Magellan, and returns to England by the Cape of Good Hope, 87
- CEYLON, an ambassador sent from, to the Emp. Claudius, 71; Dutch settlements in, taken by the English, 189
- CHAIRMEN and Deputy Chairmen of East India Co., lists of, 494
- CHANDA SAIB, Dewan of the Nabob of the Carnatic, 98; imprisons the Queen of Trichinopoly, and is made rajah, 98; taken prisoner by the Mahrattas, 98; liberated by the assistance of Dupleix, 99; assists Musaffir Jing to recover the vice-royalty of the Deccan, 99; is defeated, 100; his troops defeat a detachment sent from Madras, 101; sends troops to recover Arcot, which fail, 102; surrenders, and is assassinated, 103
- CHANDERNAGORE taken from the French by the English, 109
- CHANDU LALL, Dewan of the Nizam, supports the English policy, 226; his measures cause discontent, and bring the English name into disrepute, 226; effects loans with Palmer & Co., 284
- CHARTERS granted to the East India Co., 489; the commercial charter abolished, 494
- CHERRY, Mr., murdered by the attendants of Vizir Ali, 199
- CHEETOO, a Pindarree leader, 270; completely routed, 273; killed by a tiger, 277
- CHETTAPUT taken by the English, 118
- CHEYTE SING, Rajah of Benares, compelled to pay large sums by Mr. Hastings, 174; is arrested, 174; escapes to Bundelcund, 175
- CHILD, SIR JOHN, Gov. of Bombay, bad conduct of, 91
- CHILD, SIR JOSIAH, manages the Co.'s affairs at home badly, 91
- CHILLIANWALLA, battle of, 470
- CHINA invaded by Mohammed Toghuk, 29
- CHITTOOR besieged by Akbar, 51; taken after a gallant defence, 52
- CHITTAGONG, the Mughls take refuge in, 286; *see* Burmah
- CHOLERA breaks out in the army, 271
- CHOUT claimed by the Mahrattas, 113
- CHRISTIANITY in India, 514; labours of the Jesuits, 515, the Lutherans and Baptists, 516; causes of the want of success of the missionaries, 516; the Company opposed to them, 517; introduction of Ecclesiastical Establishments (which *see*) 517; chaplains of the Scottish Church appointed, 519; list of the various missionary societies, 519
- CHRONOLOGICAL table of events at Calcutta, 555; at Madras, 570; at Bombay, 581
- CIVIL SERVICE, account of the, 521; number, and how employed, 522
- CLARKE, Lieut., killed by the Murrees, 384
- CLAVERING, Gen., appointed one of the Supreme Council, is named to succeed Warren Hastings, 147; he dies, 147
- CLIBBORN, Major, repulsed by the Murrees at Nuffoosk, 384
- CLIVE, a civil servant, first distinguishes himself, 96; takes Arcot, 101; is attacked, and defends it with great gallantry, 102; recovers Conjeveram, 102; routs the French near Coorepauk, 103; compels them to raise the siege of Trichinopoly, 103; compels d'Auteuil to surrender, 103; goes to Europe; on his return lands at Bombay, and defeats the pirate Angria, 109; sent against Calcutta, and retakes it, 109; takes Hoogley and Chandernagore, 109; disregards his orders to return to Madras, and gains the battle of Plassy, 110; appointed President of the new government, 124; concludes a treaty with Anumderaz, and aids him against the French, 125; the rank of a chief Omrah conferred on him, 126; obtains the Jaghire round Calcutta, 126; returns to Europe, 127; is raised to the peerage, and becomes Governor of Bengal, 135; creates a monopoly for the benefit of the Co.'s servants, 186; resigns, 187; his death, 188

- CLIVE, Lord, succeeds Lord Hobart at Madras, 189
- CLOSE, Col., resident at Poonah, 204; solicited by Holkar to become arbitrator between himself, Scindiah, and the Peishwa, 205
- COIMBATORE taken by Lord Cornwallis, 182; by Tippoo's army, 185
- COMBERMERE, Lord, Com.-in-chief, 334; besieges Bhurtপুর, 335; returns to Calcutta, and receives the thanks of Parliament, 338
- COMMANDERS-IN-CHIEF, lists of, 529
- COMMERC. disasters in India, 358-455
- CONCAN, piratical ports in the, seized by Lord Minto, 247
- CONFLANS, M., defeated by Colonel Forde, 125
- CONJEVERAM burned by the French, 113
- COORG, cruelties of the Rajah of, 349; he is deposed and detained as prisoner, 350; the province annexed to the Madras presidency, 350
- COOTE, Sir Eyre, takes Wandewash, 118; reduces Chettaput and Arcot, 118; superseded by Col. Monson, 119; resumes the command, and takes Pondicherry, 120; supports Ram Narayin, and is recalled from Patna, 130; goes to Madras as Commander-in-Chief, 160; marches against Hyder, 160; defeats him at Porto Novo and Perambacum, 161; is jealous of Lord Macartney; relieves Vellore, 163; again takes the field, but with indifferent results, 165; resigns, 166; his death, 171
- CORIGAUM, brilliant action at, 269
- CORNWALLIS, Marquis, Gov. Gen., his transactions with the Nabob of Oude, 181; treaty with the Nizam and the Mahrattas against Tippoo, 182; assumes the command of the army against Tippoo, and takes Bangalore, 183; advances, but is compelled to retreat, 184; defeats Tippoo at Seringapatam, 186; his financial and judicial measures not successful, 187; he retires, 188; becomes a second time Gov. Gen., 217; makes a fresh treaty with Scindiah, 218; his death, 218
- COX, Capt., appointed to arrange the settlement of the Mughas, 287
- CRADOCK, Sir J., mutiny at Vellore attributed to his changes in the sepoy's dress, 221
- CUDDALORE taken by the English, 119; French establish themselves at, and are attacked by the English, 169
- CURETON, Brigadier, killed at Ramnuggur, 469
- CUTCH, the Rao of, deposed, and his son put in his stead, 279
- DACOITY suppressed by Lord Minto, 235
- DAKKA era, 11
- DALHOUSIE, Lord, appointed G.G., 453; his proclamation on the annexation of the Punjab, 475; visits Peshawur, Scinde, and Bombay, Colombo and Singapore, 477
- DALTON, Capt., commands and is blockaded at Trichinopoly, 105
- DARA, son of Shah Jehan, defeated by his brother, Aurungzebe, and flees to Agra, 58; is put to death by him, 58
- D'AUTEUIL leaves Tanjore in confusion, 100
- DECCAN, first Mohammedan invasion of, 27; invaded by Akbar, 53; see Salabat Jang and Nizam Ali
- DEIG, fortress of, taken by the English, 212
- DELHI, Court of, removed to Dowlatabad, 30; taken by Timur, 34; geographical description of empire of, 38; taken by Nadir Shah, 62; by the Abdallees, 65; by the Mahrattas, 66, a second time by them and the Jats, 67; by Gen. Lake, 209
- DELHI KINGS OF; KUTUB, 25; ARAM, 25; ALTMISH, originally a slave, 25; FEROCZE, deposed by his own sister, RUZIA BEGUM, who succeeds 25; NASSIR-UD-DIN MAHMOOD, 25; he compels the Mongols, who had crossed the Indus, to retire, 25; PULBUN, 26; in his prosperous reign, fifteen Mohammedan sovereigns seek refuge at Delhi, 26; his favourite son killed in repelling an invasion of the Mongols, 26; KAI KOBAD, 26; ALLAH-UD-DIN KHILJI, 26; the Mongols are a third time driven back by Zaffer Khan, 26; attempts to found a new religion, 26; fortifies Cabul, 27; his general, Mallek Kafur, invades the Deccan, 27; orders the slaughter of 15,000 Mohammedan prisoners, 27; poisoned by Mallek, 27; OMAR KHILJI, who is soon murdered, 27; MUBARIK, murdered by a favorite, 27; GHEIAS-UD-DIN TOGLUK is

- killed, 28; **MOHAMMED TOGLUK**, an accomplished, but ferocious prince, 28; ruins thousands by his financial measures, 29; invades China but compelled to make a disastrous retreat, 29; removes the court to Dowlatabad, 30; dies of a surfeit, 30; at his death many of the provinces revolt, 30; **FEROZE**, 30; erects the city of Ferozabad, 31; fond of architectural pursuits, 31; resigns the crown to his son, **MOHAMMED TOGLUK**, II., 31; **MOHAMMED TOGLUK** III., 31; **HUMAYOON**, 31; **MAHMOOD TOGLUK**, 31; the country in confusion, 31; invaded by Jehan-Ghir, grandson of Timur, 33; Timur himself takes Delhi, 34; three days' slaughter of the citizens, 35; **KHIZER KHAN** as viceroy, 35; **SYED MUBARIK**, 35; **SYED MOHAMMED**, 36; **SYED ALLAH-UD-DIN**, 36; **BEILOLEE LODEE**; taken from his mother after her death, 36; **SEKANDER LODEE**, 37; **IBRAHIM LODEE**, 37; drives his nobles to rebellion, 37; they invite Baber to come to their assistance, 37; who founds a new dynasty, 37
- DELHI**, Emperors of; **BABER** founder of the Mogul dynasty, 44; **HUMAYOON**, 45; defeats Bahadur, King of Guzerat, 45; appoints his brother, Askery, governor of Guzerat, 46; Bahadur obtains the assistance of the Portuguese, and drives him out, 46; Humayoon defeats the Afghans, 46; his army destroyed through the treachery of Shir Khan, 47; flees to Persia, 48; birth of Akbar, 48; obtains assistance from Persia, and recovers his kingdom, 49; accidentally killed, 50; **AKBAR** succeeds, 50; his throne usurped by Hemu, who is defeated at Paniput, and put to death, 50; his generous treatment of Beiram Khan, who had revolted, 51; besieges Chittoor, 51; takes it, 52; endeavours to form a religion adapted for all creeds, 53; offends his subjects by forbidding them to wear beards, 53; his death, 54; remarks on his system, 54; **JEHAN-GHIR**, 54; quells an insurrection of his son, 54; his connection with Nurmahal, 55; magnificence of his court, 55; an embassy sent to him by James I., 55; fresh insurrections
- 56; his death, 56; **SHAH JEHAN**; declares war against the Portuguese, 56; his sons revolt, 57; Aurungzebe, the youngest, conquers and imprisons his father, and mounts the throne, under the title of **ALUMGHIR**, 58; a famine in the empire, 58; invades Assam, 58; war with the Mahrattas, 59; his death, 60; **BAHADUR SHAH**, 60; **JEHANDER SHAH**, 60; **FEROKHSIAR**, 60; he releases the English East India Co. from the payment of duties in his dominions, 60; tortured to death; 61; **REFI-UD-DERJAT**, 61; **REFI-UD-DOWLAT**, 61; **NASIR-UD-DIN MOHAMMED SHAH**, 61; the Mahrattas ravage the empire, 61; Nadir Shah invades and takes Delhi, 62; the empire impoverished, 62; **AHMED SHAH**, 64; the Afghans conquer the Punjab, 64, taken prisoner by Ghazi-ud-din, 65; **ALUM GHIR**, 65; murdered by order of Ghazi-ud-din, 66; **SHAH ALUM**, 66; appoints the East India Co. dewanee of Bengal, 67; taken prisoner by a Rohilla chief, and afterwards by Scindiah, and is liberated by Lord Lake, 67; his death, 67; **SHAH AKBAR**, 67; sends Ram-mohun Roy to England, 342
- DENNIE**, Col. leads the storming party at Ghuznee, 378; defeats Dost Mohammed, 388; killed at Jellalabad, 405.
- DEVICOTAH** taken by the English, 97; by the French, 115
- DHOONDIA WAUGH**, a leader of banditti slain, 198
- DOOLOOB RAM**, dewan to Ali-verdi, 123; Meer Jaffier plots his destruction, 123
- DOORANEK**, origin of the name, 63
- DOORJAN SAL** usurps the rajahship of Bhurtpore, 334
- DOST ALI**, Nabob of the Carnatic, 97; defeated and slain by the Mahrattas, 98
- DOST MOHAMMED**, early life of, 367; obtains supreme power in Afghanistan, 368; his treachery towards Khoja Khanjee, 368; his oppression causes revolts, 369; disposed to a Persian alliance, 371; applies to Lord Auckland to prevent the encroachments of the Sikhs, 371; secretly negotiates with the Russians and Persians, 371; on the approach of the English army his troops

- disperse, and he flees to Bokhara, 380; endeavours to form a confederacy to expel the English, 383; is imprisoned by the King of Bokhara, but escapes, 383; commences levying troops, 387; is routed by Brig. Dennie, 388; again by Col. Salter, and surrenders to Sir W. M'Naghten, 388; is sent to Loodianah, 389; released, 412; sends troops to occupy Bunnoo, 462; seizes Peshawur, 470; compelled to retreat, 474
- DOWLATABAD**, court of Delhi removed to, 30; seized by the people of Guzerat, 30
- DUBBA**, the Ameers of Scinde defeated at, 420
- DUPLEX**, Gov. of Pondicherry, 98; his great energy and talent, 100; his great influence in the Deccan, 104; is recalled, 105
- DUTCH** East India Co. founded, and a fleet sent to the Indian seas, 81; they seriously injure the Portuguese trade, 82; compelled to pay a large compensation for the Amboyna massacre, 90; invade Bengal and are defeated, 127; driven out from Nagore, 154; some of their settlements taken by Lord Macartney, 162; again by Lord Hobart, 189; position of affairs between the English and Dutch, in the East, 283; treaty made in 1824, 284
- EAST INDIA Co.**, their origin and first charter, 87; they send out five ships under Capt. Lancaster, 88; their vessels attacked by the Dutch and Portuguese, who are defeated, 88; Sir T. Roe sent as ambassador to Delhi, 89; establish factories, 89; their agents at Amboyna massacred by the Dutch, 89; compensation made, 90; settlement effected at Madras, 90; purchase the right of trade over the empire of Delhi, and establish Calcutta, 90; their privileges confirmed to them by Charles II., 90; Bombay and St. Helena ceded to them, 91; Sir J. Child's misconduct provokes a war with the Emperor of Delhi, 91; the charter becomes void, and a new Co. formed, 92; the two Co.'s amalgamate, 93; a new charter granted, 93; an embassy sent to Delhi, which obtains further privileges, 93; obtain a lease of the saltpetre monopoly in Bengal, 123; private trade of their servants, 136; De-
 wance of Bengal assigned to them, 136; positively forbid trading by their servants, 137; becomes a sovereign power, 139; British Government interferes, and a new system introduced, 141; their position in the Carnatic, 151; order the restoration of Lord Pigot, 155; vote an annuity to Mr. Hastings, 177; debates on the renewal of the charter, 178; Mr. Fox's plan, 179; Board of Control established, 180; charter renewed in 1793, 187; dissatisfied with the Marquis Wellesley, 201; causes of their discontent, 215; strenuously oppose the college of Fort William, 217; dissatisfied at the non-observance of treaties with the native princes, 225; convinced of the impolicy of the non-interference system, 253; vote £60,000 to the Marquis of Hastings, 280; sanction the proceedings with the Burmese, 294; their reason for recalling Lord W. Bentinck, 303; wish to make him Gov. Gen., 304; at the expiration of the charter an act passed for continuing the government of India in the hands of the Co., 343; resolution on the resignation of Lord W. Bentinck, 359; recall Lord Ellenborough, 423; debates in the House of Commons, on the renewal of various charters, 492; list of chairmen, 494; questions to be discussed at the expiration of the present act, 497
- ECCLESIASTICAL** establishments introduced in India, 517; Dr. Middleton the first bishop, 517
- EDWARDES**, Lieut., on hearing of the murders at Moulton, collects troops, and marches thither, 457; gains the battles of Kineyree and Suddoosam, 458; raised to the rank of Major and C. B., 461; excites suspicion between Moolraj and Shere Sing, 461
- EGERTON**, COL., member of the committee to command the Bombay expedition in support of Ragoba, 147; dismissed the service, 148
- EGYPT**, troops sent to, against the French, 195
- ELLENBOROUGH**, Lord, Gov. Gen., 404; resolves to withdraw the British troops from Afghanistan, 405; moves to the N. W. Provinces, 407; forbids the Cabul prisoners being ransomed, 407; orders the release

- of Dost Mohammed, 412; distributes rewards to the troops on their return from Afghanistan, 412; his proclamation on the evacuation of Afghanistan, 412; his policy produces discussions in Parliament, 413; thanks voted to him, 414; marches with the army to Gwalior, 421; is present at the battle of Maharajpore, 422; excites the hatred of the civil service, 423; is recalled by the Directors, 423; is fêted by the military, and created an Earl, 424
- ELLIS, Mr., appointed resident at Patna, 130; his insulting conduct to Meer Cassim, 131; attacks Patna, 131
- ELPHINSTONE, Hon. M., sent on an embassy to Cabul, 230; his difficult position as resident at Poonah, 246; inquires into the assassination of Gungadthur, 251; his own assassination proposed, 260; moves the troops to Kirkee, 260
- ELPHINSTONE, Gen., commands the army at Cabul, 390; unequal to the task, 391; dies at Tezeen, 405
- ENGLAND, Brig., ordered to proceed with supplies to Gen. Nott, 405; is repulsed, 406; on receiving peremptory orders, he forces the Kajak Pass, and joins Gen. Nott, 406
- FAILURES, commercial, at Calcutta, in 1835, 357; again in 1848, 454
- FAMINE, dreadful, in India, in 1770, 141
- FEROZE, *see* Delhi, kings of
- FEROZESHAH, battle of, 441
- FINANCES of India, capital of the Co., 535; debts and charges, 536; chief sources of revenue, 537
- FITZGERALD, Capt., routs the Maharatta horse at Seetabuldee, 266
- FLETCHER, Sir R., dismissed for mutiny, 137; is restored, and commands at Madras, 154
- FLOYD, Col., with a detachment, attacks Tippoo's army, and is wounded, 183
- FORDE, Col., defeats the French at Rajahmundri, 125; takes Masulipatam, 126; defeats the Dutch near Chinsurah, 127; returns to Europe, 127
- FORT ST. DAVID taken by the French, 115
- FORT ST. GEORGE, first building of, 90
- FORT WILLIAM built, 90
- FOX, C. J., his plans for the government of India cause great excitement, 179
- FRANCIS, Mr., fights a duel with Hastings and departs for Europe, 149; account of, 149
- FRASER, Mr., Resident at Delhi, murdered, 356
- FRAZER, Gen., defeats Holkar, but is mortally wounded, 212
- FRENCH, their trade with India becomes important, 93; form an establishment at Pondicherry, 94; engagement between the French and English fleets, 94; Labourdonnais takes Madras, 94; Dupleix Gov. of Pondicherry, 98; supports Chunda Sahib, 99; failure of their attempt on Trichinopoly, 103; they recall Dupleix, 105; Lally arrives with reinforcements, and takes Fort St. David, 115; expedition against Tanjore, 116; naval engagements off Carical, 117; take Arcot, 117; attack Madras, 117; repulsed by the English at Wandewash, 118; defeated there, 118; Chettaput and Arcot taken from them, 118; also Pondicherry, Gingee and Mahee, 120; their power in India almost annihilated, 120; defeated by Col. Forde at Rajahmundri and Masulipatam, 125; all their Indian settlements captured, 157; send Suffrein to India with a fleet, 163; strongly reinforce Tippoo, 164; capture Trincomalee, 165; their settlements taken by Lord Cornwallis, 186; their present settlements, 512
- FULLARTON, Col., takes Palgautcherry and Coimbatore, 170
- FUTTEH KHAN, Vizir in Afghanistan, raises Shah Mahmood to the throne, 365; defeats the Persians, and seizes the brother of the Shah, 365; blinded by Prince Kamran, 365; his cruel death, 366
- GAMA, Vasco de, reaches Calicut by the Cape, 73; *see* Portuguese
- GARDNER, Col., defeats Hasti Dal in Nepaul, 244
- GAWLGHUR taken by Gen. Wellealey, 210
- GEOGRAPHY of India, 503; account of the survey now in progress, 504; Bengal and its divisions, 505; Agra, 506; Madras, 507; Bombay, 508; Eastern straits settlements, 509; native states, 509; French and Portuguese settlements, 512; total area and population, 513

- GHAZI-UD-DIN** deposes Ahmed Shah, and places Alum-Ghir in his stead, 65; provokes an Afghan invasion, 65; invites the Mahrattas to expel them, 65
GHERIAH taken by Clive, 109
GHULZIES, the, protest against the discontinuance of their allowance, and adopt retaliatory measures, 890
GHUZNEE stormed by Sir J. Keane, 878; surrendered to the Afghans, after a gallant defence by Colonel Palmer, 401
GILBERT, Gen., compels the Sikhs to surrender, and the Afghans to retreat, 474
GILLESPIE, Lieut.-Col., quells the mutiny at Vellore, 220; commands a division in Nepal, 240; killed at the assault of Kalunga, 241
GINGEE taken by the French, 100; by the English, 118
GOA occupied by Albuquerque, 77
GODDARD, Gen., commands the Bengal troops, and marches to Surat, 148; storms Ahmedabad, surprises and routs Scindiah's army, 148; takes Bassein, 166
GOKLA, the Peishwa's general, commences war, 259; refuses to sanction the murder of Mr. Elphinstone, 260; killed at Ashti, 270
GOOLAB SING encourages the Sikh army to invade India, 487; made an independent sovereign by the British, 449
GOMBROON taken by the French, 121
GOMM, Sir W., arrives at Calcutta as Com.-in-Chief, 479
GOOJERAT, battle of, 478
GOOROO NANUK, founder of the Sikh system, 60
GOORDASS, Rajah, Dewan to the young Nabob of Bengal, 142
GOORKHAS, *see* Nepal
GOUGH, Sir H., marches against Gwalior, 422; gains the battle of Maharajpore, 422; defeats the Sikhs at Moodkee, 440; at Ferozeshah, 441; at Sobraon, 445; crosses the Sutledge, 446; heads the troops at the breaking out of the second Sikh war, 468; fights the battle of Chillianwalla, 470; his tactics cause great dissatisfaction in England, 472; defeats the Sikhs at Goojerat, 478
GREY, Maj. Gen., defeats the Mahrattas at Punniar, 422
GUICOWAR, origin of the term, 145
GUNGADHUR SHASTREE sent as representative of the Guicowar to Poonah, 249; duped by Trimbeck, 250; assassinated, 251
GUZERAT, kings of, **MUSAFFIR Shah**, 85; **AHMED Shah**, 86; **MOHAMMED**, 86; **MAHMOOD BEGAERAH**, 87; joins the Mohammedan league to expel the Portuguese, 87; **MUSAFFIR II.** surnamed the Merciful, 87; **SEKANDER**, 45; murdered by his nobles, 45; **BAHADUR**, 45; gains some advantages over the Portuguese, summoned to defend his own kingdom against the Emperor of Delhi, 45; driven out by Humayoon, 45; assisted by the Portuguese, he recovers his kingdom, and is drowned, 46; **MOHAMMED II.**, 46; Guzerat declines, 46; the sovereignty seized by Pilagee, under the title of the Guicowar, 145; disputed succession leads to intrigues, 205; fresh treaty with, 254
GWALIOR taken by Capt. Popham, 149; **Baiza Bhaee** Regent, 350; intrigues at, on the death of Jhundkoo Rao, 421; the British remonstrate and send troops against, 421: the Mahrattas defeated at Maharajpore and Punniar, 422; the Durbar submits, 428
HARDINGE, Sir H. appointed Gov. Gen. 428; address of the chairman at his inauguration, 426; his first acts are pacific, 427; his proclamation declaring the Sikh territories on the left bank of the Sutledge confiscated, 488; becomes second in command at Ferozeshah, 442; enters the Punjab with the army, 446; his proclamation at the conclusion of the war, 447; his address to the Maharajah and his chiefs, 448; raised to the dignity of Viscount, 449; reduces the army, 449; alarm created thereby, 450; his departure, 451
HARLAND, Sir R. supersedes Sir J. Lindsay, as King's Commissioner in India, 152; advocates an alliance with the Mahrattas, 152
HARRIS, Gen. commands the army of the Carnatic, 190; invades the Mysore territory, 191; marches on Seringapatam, 191; storms it, 193
HANTLEY, Col. expels the Mahrattas from the Concan, and routs their army, 166

- HASTINGS WARREN**, appointed the first Gov. Gen. 142; arrests Mohammed Reza Khan and Shitab Roy, 142; appoints Munny Begum guardian of the Rajah's family, 142; sacrifices the Rohillas and Emperor of Delhi to the Subahdar of Oude, 148; disagrees with the supreme council, 144; charges of corruption and speculation brought against him, 145; sends home his resignation, 146; afterwards disavows it, 147; sends Mr. Middleton to supersede Mr. Bristow at Oude, 147; resolves to assist Ragoba, 147; fights a duel with Mr. Francis, 149; sends assistance to Madras, 160; his jealousy of Lord Macartney, 171; establishes the Sudder Dewannee Adawlut, 173; goes to Benares and compels the Rajah to pay a large sum, 174; goes to Oude, 175; plunders the Begums, 175; receives £100,000 from the Nabob, 176; resigns, 176; his character, 177; his impeachment, 181.
- HASTINGS**, Marquis of, Gov. Gen. and Com.-in-Chief, 238; his proceedings with the Goorkhas, 238; resolves on war, 239; makes treaties with Berar, Bhopaul, and Saugur, 240; raises an irregular force to attack Kumaon, 243; his plans for the extirpation of the Pindarrees, 255; his arrangements with Scindiah, 255; moves against the Pindarrees, 271; his arrangements with the small states, 280; quits India, his death, 280; state of India on his departure, 282
- HATTRAS**, fort of, taken, 252
- HAVELOCK**, Col. killed at Ramnuggur, 469
- HEARSAY**, Capt. commands an irregular force, defeated and taken prisoner in Nepaul, 244
- HERAT**, the Russians instigate the Persians to attack, 370; they unsuccessfully besiege it, 372
- HINDUS**, vague traditions take the place of early history among the, 1; extent of their territories, 2; dynasty of the Sun, 2; history of Rama, 3; dynasty of the Moon, 7; Vyasa, the collector of the Vedas, 8; the Pandavas, 8; Krishna, 9; of foreign origin, 12; the four castes, 12; religion of, 14; civilization of, 18; meetings of, to oppose the missionaries, 486; Hindustan invaded by the Mohammedans, 20
- HISLOP**, Sir T. commands the army of the Deccan, 258; gains the battle of Mahidpore, 272; takes Talneir, and hangs the Killedar, 275
- HOBART**, Lord, Gov. of Madras, seizes on the Dutch settlements, 189
- HOLKAR MULHAR RAO** defeated by Ahmed Shah, 65; the only Maharratta leader who returned from Paniput, 66
- HOLKAR JESWUNT RAO**, defeated by Col. Goddard, 148; defeated by, and afterwards defeats, Scindiah, and takes Poonah, 204; solicits Col. Close's interference to settle a peace, 205; his cruelties at Poonah, 206; driven thence by the British troops, 206; compels Gen. Monson to retreat, 211; attempts to surprize Delhi, but is repulsed, 211; defeated by Gen. Frazer, 212; his troops mutiny, 219; dies insane, 219
- HOLKAR MULHAR RAO**, a minor, succeeds, 220; defeated at Mahidpore, 272; concludes a treaty of peace, 273
- HOOGLEY**, taken by Clive, 109
- HUGHES**, Adm., engages with Suffrein in Madras roads, 164; his bad conduct, 165; defeats the French fleet, 165
- HUMAYOON**, *see* Delhi, Emperor of
- HUMBERSTONE**, Col., joins Abingdon at Calicut, 164; mortally wounded, 168
- HYDER ALI** sends assistance to the French, but soon withdraws it, 119; becomes powerful, 140; makes peace with Nizam Ali, 141; defeats Col. Wood, marches on Madras, and compels the Council to make peace, 141; his application to the authorities of Madras for assistance evaded, 152; allies himself with the French, 156; also with the Maharrattas and the Nizam, and marches against the English, 158; defeats Baillie, 159; defeated at Porto Novo, 161; his death, 167
- HYDERABAD** (Deccan) state of society at, 284
- IMPEY**, Sir Elijah, chief justice in Bengal, presides at the trial of Nuncomar, 146; first judge of the

- Sudder Dewannee Adawlut, 178; recalled, 174
- INDIA, extent of the British dominions in, 1; advantages Britain has derived from, 497; survey now in progress, 504; area of, 504; see Geography of
- INDORE taken by the English, 212
- JAFFIER, Meer, induces the English to assist him in deposing Suraj-ud-Dowlat, 110; his difficulties, 122; plots the destruction of Dooloob Ram, 123; deposed, 129; embarrassed, 134; dies, 134
- JAINS, account of, 19
- JAVA taken from the Dutch, 233
- JEHAN-GHIR, grandson of Timur, is sent by him to invade India, 33
- JELLALABAD, defence of, by Gen. Sale, 400; the fortifications destroyed, 411
- JENGHIS KHAN invades the Punjab, but is repulsed, 25
- JENKINS, Mr., resident at Nagpore, enters into a secret alliance with Appah Sahib, 247; his measures to defeat the Rajah's treachery, 264
- JEYPORE, the Directors send out instructions to form a treaty with, 253; disturbances at, 354; Mr. Blake murdered at, 354
- JHUNDKOO RAO adopted by Baiza Bhace, 350; he claims the supreme power, and ultimately compels her to flee, 351
- JONES, Sir H., sent from London as ambassador to Persia, 229; concludes a treaty with the king, 230; its results, 230
- JOTA RAM, prime minister at Jeypore, suspected of murdering the Rajah, 354; found guilty of exciting the populace to murder Mr. Blake, 355
- JOUDPORE, Maun Sing, rajah of, becomes refractory, 352; upon the assembling a force he sends a deputation and submits, 353
- JUDICATURE, Supreme Court of, established, 142
- JOTEE PERSAUD charged with forgery and embezzlement, 485; is acquitted, 486
- JUDICIAL ESTABLISHMENTS in India, 523; list of British judges at the three presidencies, 524
- KALUNGA, fort of, unsuccessfully attacked by the English, 241; bombarded and taken, 242
- KAMRAN, prince of Herat, consents to become tributary to Persia, 370; afterwards refuses, and invades Khorasan, 370
- KEANE, Sir J., commands the army and invades Afghanistan, 370; storms Ghuznee, 378
- KHALIL usurps the government of Timur, 40
- KHELAT stormed by Gen. Willshire, 381
- KHIVA, description of, 385; Russian manifesto, declaring war against, 386; the expedition fails, 387
- KHOONDS, the, revolt and are subdued, 363
- KHYBER PASS, description of, 379
- KHYEN-BRAN leader of the Mughls, 290; his death, 291
- KINNEYREE, battle of, 458
- KING, Col., commits suicide, 479
- KIRKEE, battle of, 261
- KNOX, Capt., relieves Patna, 128; defeats the Naib of Poorania, 128
- KOH-I-NOOR, the, seized by Runjeet Sing, 298; surrendered to the British, 475; whence originally obtained, 478
- KOLAPORE, troops sent against the Rajah of, 338; disturbances in, 433; Col. Outram quells the rebellion, 431
- KRISHNA, account of, 9
- KURNOUL, rajah of, implicated in a conspiracy against the English, and taken prisoner, 382
- KUZZILBASHES, the, why so called, 371
- LABOURDONNAIS takes Madras, 94; captured on his return to Europe, and treated with the greatest respect in England, 94; on his return to France thrown into the Bastille, 94
- LAKE, Gen., marches against the northern Mahratta army, 207; takes Alighur, 208; defeats the Mahrattas, and takes Delhi and Agra, 209; gains the battle of Laswaree, 210; defeats Holkar's cavalry, and takes Deig, 212; besieges Bhurtpore, and fails, 212
- LALLY, Count, account of, 114; besieges and takes Fort St. David, 115; his schemes for overthrowing the British empire in India, 116; his expedition against Tanjore, 116; takes Arcot, 117; attacks Madras, but is repulsed, 117; defeated at

- Wandewaah, 118; applies to Hyder for assistance, 119; surrenders Pondicherry, 120; returns to France and is executed, 120
- LAND TAX of India, 538
- LASWAREE, battle of, 210
- LAWRENCE, Maj., takes Devicottah, 97; joins Nazir Jang, 100; returns to England, 101; again joins the army, and relieves Trichinopoly, 103; defeats the French at Bahur, 105; with Mr. Pigot successfully defends Madras, 117
- LAW, M., invests Trichinopoly, and quarrels with Duplex, 101; attempts to storm Patna, but is repulsed, 128; taken prisoner by the English, 130
- LINDSAY, Sir J., arrives at Madras as Minister Plenipotentiary, 151
- LITERATURE of India, 550
- LITTLE, Capt., with a small detachment defeats 10,000 Mysoreans, 184
- LLOYD, Capt. W., his bravery at Seetabuldee, 265
- LORD, Dr. Perceval, killed, 388
- MACARTNEY, Lord, Gov. of Madras, 162; takes Sadras and Pulicat, 162; resolves to take possession of the Dutch settlements, 162; arrests Gen. Stuart, and sends him to England, 170; resists the proposed changes in the Nabob's administration, 181; appointed Gov. Gen., but declines, 181; his resignation and death, 171
- MCASKILL, Gen., destroys Istaliff and Charekar, 411; killed at Ferrozeshah, 440
- MC'DOWALL, Lieut. Gen., quarrels with the Madras government, and is deprived of his command, 231
- MACLEOD, Colonel, his unfortunate retreat from Palgautcherry, 167; taken prisoner by a Mahratta squadron, 168
- MCNAGHTEN, Sir W., resident at Cabul, Dost Mohammed surrenders to, 388; is created a Baronet, 389; takes measures for abolishing the allowance paid to the Ghilzies, 389; his ignorance of the approaching outbreak, 390; opposes the retreat of the British troops, 392; publicly demands Gen. Elphinstone's opinion, 394; has an interview with the Afghan leaders, and makes a convention, 394; is murdered, 395
- MACPHERSON, Mr., Gov. Gen., 180
- MADRAS, first settlement of the East India Co. at, 90; taken by the French, 94; restored, 95; again attacked, 117; alarmed by Hyder, 141; the council refuses assistance according to their treaty with Hyder, 152; governor deposed, 160; dissensions among the authorities, 166; dreadful famine at, 166; statistics of, 507
- MADURA attacked by Calliaud, 113; taken by bribing the garrison, 114
- MAHARAJPORE, battle of, 422
- MAHÉ taken by Col. Braithwaite, 157
- MAHEDPORE, battle of, 272
- MAHMOOD of Ghuznee invades India, 21; captures Somnath, 23
- MAHMOOD II. repels Genghis Khan, 25
- MAHMOOD Shah, *see* Afghanistan
- MAHRATTAS, rise of the, under Sivajee, 59; they gain advantages over Aurungzebe, 59; Sambajee surprised and put to death, 59; ravage the empire, 61; they make rapid progress under Bajee Rao and Balajee, 63; their mode of warfare, 65; capture Delhi, and overrun the Punjab, 65; defeated by Ahmed Shah, 65; invade the Carnatic, 98; open negotiations with the French, 104; ravage Bengal and Behar, 108; invade the Carnatic, and compel the English to pay *Chout*, 113; assist Shah Alum to regain Delhi, 142; defeat Zabita Khan, 143; invade the territories of the Rajpoot Rana, 149; invade Mysore, 152; defeated by Col. Hartley, 166; English make a treaty with them, 167; they join Lord Cornwallis against Hyder, 184; defeat Nizam Ali, 188; their internal disputes, 204; defeated at Assaye, 207; defeated near Delhi, 209; at Laswaree, 210; at Kirkee, 261; *see* Bajee Rao
- MALACCA conquered by the Portuguese, 77; ceded to the English, 284
- MALCOLM, Sir J., sent on an embassy to Persia, 199; a second time, 229; visits Bajee Rao and is deceived by him, 259; makes terms with him, 276; as Gov. of Bombay, resists the proceedings of the Supreme Court at that place, 347
- MALAVELLY, battle of, 191
- MANGALORE taken by Tipoo, 170
- MARLEY, Maj. Gen., commands a

- division against Nepal, 240; is unsuccessful, and flees from the camp, 243
- MASULIPATAM** taken by the English, 125
- MATTHEWS**, Gen., invades Mysore, and is superseded, 168; taken prisoner by Tippoo and assassinated, 169
- MAURITIUS**, Isle of, captured, 232
- MEADOWS**, Gen., with the Madras army invades Mysore, 182
- MEEANEE**, battle of, 418
- MEERAN**, son of Meer Jaffier, intrigues against Dooloob Ram, 124; his cowardice and treachery whilst marching with Calliaud against Patna, 128; killed by lightning, 129
- MENC**, the legislator of the Hindus, 15
- METCALFE**, Sir C., his opinion on the policy of the British Gov. towards the Rajpoot states, 224; becomes Resident at Delhi, 334; Gov. Gen. *ad interim*, 359; abolishes the restrictions on the press, 359; raised to the Peerage—his death, 360
- MIDDLETON**, Dr., first Bishop of Calcutta, 280; his powers limited, 517
- MIDDLETON**, Mr., Resident at Oude, 147; assists in the plunder of the Begums, 176
- MILITARY** establishment of the East India Comp., 527; constitution of the army, 527; annual cost, 528; military divisions in India, 532
- MISTO**, Lord, Gov. Gen., 222, defends the Rajah of Berar against Ameer Khan, 228; accompanies the expedition against Java, 233; threatens the Goorkhas, 234; Sir John Malcolm's opinion of his administration—his death, 235
- MOCHA** bombarded by the English, 280
- MOGUL** dynasty, foundation of, 44
- MOHAMMED ALI**, Nabob of the Carnatic, 103; marches against Vellore and Tanjore, 135; effects loans, and becomes embarrassed, 151; formally recognized by Sir John Lindsay, 152; attacks the Rajah of Tanjore, 153; assigns his revenues to the Comp., 162; they are restored to him, 181; he gives them up a second time, 183
- MOHAMMED GHORI** invades the Punjab, 24; conquers Prithvee Raya, 24; is murdered, 25
- MOURA**, Earl, *see* Hastings, Marq. of
- MONGOLS** invade India, 25; a second time, and are defeated by Zahir Khan, 26
- MONSON**, Maj., supersedes Sir Eyre Coote, 119; being wounded he, restores the command to the latter, 119; his death, 146
- MONSON**, Col., sent against Holkar, but retreats, 211; is afterwards successful, 212
- MOODKEE**, battle of, 440
- MOOLRAJ**, Gov. of Mooltan, *which see*
- MOOLTAN**, state of, under Runjeet Sing, 455; Moolraj becomes Gov., 456; pretends a desire to resign, 456; Vans Agnew and Anderson sent to receive his surrender, 456; they are murdered, 457; General Whish commences the siege, 459; an attack made, and Capt. Christopher killed, 460; Shere Sing joins Moolraj, and the siege is raised, 460; the garrison sally out and attack the British, 462; the siege recommenced, 464; the fortress captured, 466; Moolraj surrenders unconditionally, 467; he is tried for murder, and sentenced to imprisonment for life, 467
- MOONEER-UL-MULK**, Prime Minister in the Deccan, 226
- MORNINGTON**, Lord, (Marquis of Wellesley), Gov. Gen., 189; declares war against Tippoo, 190; goes to Madras, 190; partitions Mysore, 194; plans an expedition against the Mauritius, but Adm. Rainier refuses to co-operate, 194; sends troops to Egypt, 195; sends an embassy to Persia, 199; compels the Nabob of Oude to surrender a portion of his territory, 200; visits him at Lucknow, 201; displeases the Directors, 201; review of his administration, 214; cause of the harsh view which the Directors took of it, 215; founds the College of Fort William, 217; his return to Europe and death, 221
- MUGHS**, the, emigrate to the British territory of Chittagong, 286; land assigned to them, 287; make predatory attacks on the Burmese territory, 290
- MUNNY BEGUM** appointed guardian to the young Nabob of Bengal, 142
- MUNRO**, Col. John, sides with the Gov. on the tent contract question, 231
- MUNRO**, Sir Hector, commands the

- army at Patna, and quells a mutiny, 183; takes Pondicherry, 157; takes Negapatam, 162
- MUNRO, Sir T., Gov. of Madras, dies of cholera, 383
- MURKES, the, kill Lieut. Clarke, and rout his detachment, 384; repulse Maj. Clibborn at Nuffosk, 384
- MUSAFFIR SHAH, King of Guzerat, 85
- MUSAFFIR JING claims the viceroyalty of the Deccan, 99; surrenders to Nazir Jing, 100; recovers the viceroyalty, but is assassinated, 101
- MYSORE invaded by the Mahrattas, 152; partitioned by the Marquis of Wellesley, 194; the Rajah deprived of his authority, 349
- NADIR SHAH, King of Persia, takes Delhi, 62: orders a general massacre, and returns laden with plunder, 62: his death, 63
- NANUK, the Sikh prophet, account of, 433
- NAPIER, Sir C. J. Commander, and political agent in Scinde, 416: detects a conspiracy among the Ameers, 416: gains the battle of Meeanee, 418: his address to the 22nd Regt. 418: gains a second victory at Dubba, 420: named Gov. of Scinde, 420: thanks voted to him by Parliament, 420: subdues the Hill tribes, 432: appointed Com.-in-Chief, 472: arrives in Calcutta, 476: his general order at Lahore, 477: punishes the Afreedees, 478: cause of his resignation, 478: his strict discipline, 479: his farewell order, 479
- NAVY INDIAN, account of, 533
- NAZIR JING collects a force, and with the aid of English auxiliaries, marches against Chanda Saib, 100: is defeated by the French, and retires to Arcot; 100; is shot, 101.
- NEGAPATAM taken from the Dutch, 162
- NEPAUL, Kingdom of, ruled by the Goorkhas, who attack the British territory, 234; attack Bhotwal, and kill a number of British subjects, 239; plan of British attack in four divisions, 240; Kalunga attacked, 241; British defeated at Jeytuck, 242; Ochterlony compels Amar Sing to retire, 242; his successes, 243; Capt. Hearsay defeated and taken prisoner, 244; Col. Gardner defeats Hasti Dal, who is slain, 244; Jeytuck is blockaded, and capitulates, 244; the Goorkhas defeated by Ochterlony, 245; Amar Sing signs a convention, 245; further successes of Ochterlony, 245; the Goorkhas yield, 245
- NIZAM ALI, Governor of Berar, 115; seizes on the Subahdarship of the Deccan, 140; invades the Carnatic, and makes a treaty with the English, 140; attempts to betray the English to Hyder, 141; quarrels with the Madras presidency, respecting Guntoor, 156; makes another treaty with the English; attacks the Mahrattas; is defeated and sues for peace, 188; dismisses the English troops from his service, 188; cedes certain districts to the English, 195
- NIZAM UL-MULK, Governor of the Deccan, offered the appointment of Vizir by Nasir-ud-Din, 61; invites Nadir Shah to invade the empire, 61; returns to the Deccan and dies, 99; is succeeded by his second son, 99
- NOTT, Gen. leads the first Bengal troops across the Indus, 376, his able generalship at Candahar, 402; demurs to make a retrograde movement, 407; marches to join Gen. Pollock, at Cabul, 409; his good discipline, 409; brings the gates of Somnath back to India, 412; his death, 412
- NUNCOMAR assists Meer Jaffier in his plots against Dooloob Ram, 124; prefers charges against Mr. Hastings, 145; convicted of forgery, and hanged, 146
- UCHTERLONY, Sir D., commands a division against Nepaul, 240; compels Amar Sing, to retire, 243; his further successes, 245; collects troops to oppose Durjan Sal, 334; dies at Meerut, 334
- OMDUT-UL-OMRAH commands the Carnatic forces against Tanjore, 153; discovered to have maintained a treacherous correspondence with Tippoo; dies, 203
- OMICUND, deceit practised upon him by the treaty-makers, 111. His true character is detailed in Appendix No. I.
- OUDE, SUJAH DOWLAH, Nabob of, defeats the Mahrattas, 65; becomes Vizir to Shah Alum, 67; assists

- Meer Cassim against the English, 133; submits, 136; obtains possession of Rohilcand, 144; his death, 144; AZOFF-UD-DOWLAT succeeds, 144; assists in the plunder of the Begums, 175; his death, 189; VIZIR ALI succeeds, is deposed, and Saadat Ali made Nabob, 189; compelled to disband his troops, and to surrender a portion of his territory to the Company, 200; GHAZI-UD-DIN succeeds, 239; grants a loan to the British, 239; assumes the title of King, 277; disturbances arise from a disputed succession, 364
- OUTRAM, Col., opposes the evacuation of Jellalabad and Candahar, 405; induces the Ameers to enter into a fresh treaty, 417; is insulted by their dependants, 417; is attacked at the residency, and makes a gallant defence, 417; quells the rebellion in Kolapore, 431
- OVERLAND ROUTE, 551
- PADISHAH, *see* Delhi, Emperors of
- PALMER and Co., account of their transactions at Hyderabad, 284
- PANIPUT, battle between Akbar and Hemu, 50; grand battle of, between Ahmed Shah and the Mahrattas, 66
- PATNA, battle between the Mogul and the English near, 128; attacked and plundered by the English, 131; who are quickly driven out, 132
- PERAMBAUCUM, battle of, 161
- PERRON, M., commands Scindiah's army, 208
- PERSIA, Marquis Wellesley sends an embassy to, 199; under the influence of Russia, attacks Herat, 372
- PESHAWUR taken by Runjeet Sing, 299
- PEISHWA is the legal sovereign of the Mahratta chiefs, 145, 203
- PIGOT, Lord, Governor, defends Madras against Lally, 117; claims Pondicherry for the East India Company, when captured by the King's troops, 120; destroys its fortifications, 120; becomes an Irish Peer and returns to India, 154; restores the Rajah of Tanjore, 154; refuses to recognize Benfield's claims, quarrels with the Council, and is imprisoned, 154; after eight months' confinement, dies, 154; the violent members of the Council fined, 155
- PINDARRERS, account of the, 228; their atrocities, 224; ravage Mirapore, 238; invade Madras and the Deccan, 252; their division into three *darras* at the commencement of the war, 270; they avoid fighting, 271; finally dispersed, 274
- PIRATES in the Concan ports suppressed, 247; at Ras-ul Khaima defeated, 279
- PLASSY, battle of, 110
- POCOCKE, Adm., successfully attacks the French fleet off Cuddalore, 114
- POLLOCK, Gen., commands the army to relieve Jellalabad, 404; forces the Khyber and reaches that place, 405; demurs to make a retrograde movement, 407; advances, defeats the Afghans, and enters Cabul, 408
- PONDICHERY, French form an establishment at, 94; attacked by the English, 95; again attacked and taken, 120; a third time by Sir Hector Munro, 157
- POPHAM, Capt., defeats the Mahrattas, 149
- POPULATION of Bengal, 506; N.W. provinces, 507; Madras, 508; Bombay, 509; Native States, 513
- PORTO NOVO, battle of, 161
- PORTUGUESE discover the Cape of Good Hope, 72; reach Calicut, 73; they conquer the Egyptians, who attempt to drive them from the Indian sea, 73; send out a strong fleet under Cabral, who founds a settlement at Calicut, 75; attacked by the Zamoree, who is defeated, 75; another expedition sent out under Vasco de Gama, 76; arrival in India of Albuquerque, 76; he takes Ormus, 76; occupies Goa, 77; conquers Malacca, 77; dies after a brilliant Regency, 77; under his successors the Portuguese power declines, 78; Gama returns, but soon dies, 78; under Nunha d'Acunha prosperity revives, and they obtain Diu, 78; it is afterwards besieged by the Sultan of Guzerat who is defeated, and the war carried into his territories, 79; under Castro, the Portuguese power reaches its highest point, 80; St. Francis Xavier establishes the Jesuit Missions, 80; Mesquita provokes a desperate insurrection, 81; the Dutch seriously injure the Portuguese trade, 82; their power in India nearly extinct, 83
- POTTINGER, Col., sent Envoy to

- Scinde, 348; created a Baronet, 369
- POTTINGER, Maj., Political Resident at Kohistan, compelled to flee to Cabul, 393; on the murder of Sir W. M'Naghten, becomes Political Agent at Cabul, 396; becomes one of the hostages to Akbar Khan, 397
- PRATAUF SING, King of Tanjore, 95; the English act treacherously towards him, 96
- PRITHVEE RAYA defeats Moham. Ghori, and is himself defeated, 24
- PRODUCTS, principal, of India, 548
- PURANAS, the, one of the chief authorities for the early history of the Hindus, 2
- PUNJAB, the, conquered by Baber, 48; invaded by Shah Zeman, 198; description of, 432; annexed to the British dominions, 474, *see* Sikhs
- RAFFLES, Sir T. S., founds a settlement at Singapore, 283
- RAGHOJEE BHONSLA, Rajah of Berar, opposes the treaty between the Peishwa and the English, 206; compelled to yield, 210
- RAGOBA, Peishwa, makes a treaty with the Bombay Gov., which is repudiated by Francis' part of the Supreme Council, 145; is supported by W. Hastings, 147; joins Col. Goddard, 148
- RAILWAYS commenced in India, 479
- RAJPOOT STATES, miserable condition of, 224; treaties with, entered into by the English, 257; congress of the princes convoked by Lord W. Bentinck, 352
- RAMMOHUN ROY sent on a mission to England by the Ex-emperor of Delhi, 342; account of, 355
- RAM NARRAYIN, Gov. of Bahar, 123; closes the gates of Patna against the imperial forces, 126; defeated near Patna, 128; imprisoned by Meer Cassim, 130; put to death, 133
- RAMNUGGER, cavalry action at, 468
- RANGOON nearly destroyed by fire, 484
- RHAS-UL KHAIMA, expedition against, 279
- REVENUE of India, 536
- ROHILLAS, their state founded by Ali Mohammed, 63; butchered by the Subahdar of Oude, 144
- RUMBOLD, Sir T., Gov. of Madras, 155; his corrupt proceedings, 155; dismissed, 156; a Bill of Pains and Penalties introduced against him, but abandoned, 179
- RUNJEET SING firmly establishes his power, 225; account of, 296; seizes the Koh-i-noor, 298; takes Attock, and unsuccessfully invades Cashmeer, 298; afterwards seizes it and Peshawur, 299; has an interview with Lord Wm. Bentinck, 348; enters into a treaty with Shah Soojah and the English, 375; his interview with Lord Auckland, 376; his death, 380
- RUSSIANS, the, declare war against Khiva, 385; their manifesto, 386; they are repulsed, 387
- SAADAT ALI, *see* Oude
- SALABAT JING appointed to the viceroyalty of the Deccan, 101; refuses to fulfil his agreement with the Mysoreans, 104; displeased with Bussy, and dismisses his French auxiliaries, 106; his army mutinies, 115; enters into a treaty with the English, 126; is murdered, 140
- SALE, Maj., attacks and drives off the Burmese, 317; represses the ferocity of the Ghilzie, 390; gallantly defends Jellalabad, 400; makes a sortie, and defeats Akbar, 405; offers two lacs as ransom for his wife and daughter, who are prisoners in the hands of the Afghans, 407; killed at Ferozeshah, 440
- SALT MONOPOLY in India, 541
- SANDRACOTTUS or Chandragupta, account of, 10
- SATTARA, besieged by Gen. Smith, 270; rajah of, deposed, 381
- SAVENDROOG taken by the English, 184
- SAWUNT WARREE, disturbances in, 428
- SCINDA, Ameers of, displeased at the British treaty with Cutch, 279; they oppose the march of the British troops through their territory to invade Afghanistan, 376; they are compelled to submit and pay tribute, 376; state of, at the termination of the Afghan war, 414; account of the Ameers, 414; they fall in arrears with the subsidy, 416; they sign a new treaty, 417; their troops attack the British residency, 417; they collect an army, 417; are defeated at Meeanee, 418; six of the Ameers surrender, 419; are again defeated at Dubba, 420; Scinde is declared a British province, 420; the Ameers taken to

- Calcutta, 420; commentary on the annexation of, 420; the Hill tribes subdued, 432
- SCINDIAH MADAGEE** defeated by Godard, 148; by Col. Camac, 167; his death, 188
- SCINDIAH DOWLUT RAO** defeated by Holkar, 204; leagues with the Rajah of Berar, 206; compelled to surrender a large portion of his territories, 210; enters into a fresh treaty with Marquis Cornwallis, 218; offended at the proceedings of the Marquis of Hastings, 240; his intrigues during the Nepaul war, 246; compelled to enter into a fresh treaty, by the Marquis of Hastings, 255; cedes the fortress of Aseerghur to the English, 257; his death, 250
- SECUNDER, Jah, Nizam of the Decan**, controlled by Mr. Russell, 248
- SEETABULDEE**, battle of, 264
- SERINGAPATAM** besieged by Lord Cornwallis, 185; afterwards by Gen. Harris, 193
- SHEKHAWATTEES**, tribe of marauders in Western India, 353; reduced by Gen. Stephenson, 354
- SHELTON, Brig.**, becomes a hostage to Akbar Khan, 399; *see* Afghanistan
- SHERE SING**, assassination of, 436
- SHIPPING INTEREST**, alarm of the British, at the Marq. Wellesley's measures, 216
- SHITAB ROY** arrested by Warren Hastings, 142
- SHORE, Sir J., Gov. Gen.**, 188; restores the sons of Tippoo, 189; raised to the Peerage, and resigns, 189
- SIKHS**, the, rise into importance, 60; their origin, 60; their religion, 433; origin of their name, 433; their early history, 434; Runjeet Sing, 435; Khurruck succeeds, 435; Nao Nehal Sing, 435; Shere Sing, 436; he is assassinated, 436; Dhuleep Sing proclaimed by Ajeet, who makes himself vizir, 436; Ajeet murdered, 437; Heera Sing becomes prime minister, and is killed by the soldiery, 437; the army rules the state, and resolves to invade the British territory, 437; the Sikh states on the left bank of the Sutledge confiscated, 438; their troops, under Tej Sing, cross that river, 439; they are defeated at Moodkee, 440; at Ferozeshah, 442; they re-cross the Sutledge, 444; Runjeer Sing defeated at Aliwal, 444; battle of Sobraon, 445; the British cross the Sutledge, 446; terms of peace, 446; proclamation of the Gov. Gen., 447; treaty ratified, 448; again become restless, 454; hostilities again commence, 459; Shere Sing joins Moolraj, 460; a conspiracy for corrupting the native troops detected, 463; the Maharanes removed from the Punjab, 464; the Sikh troops assemble, 468; Lord Gough takes command of the troops, 468; cavalry action at Ramnuggur, 468; battle of Chillianwallah, 470; defeat of Goojerat, 473; the Sikhs pursued by Gen. Gilbert, and compelled to surrender, 473; Dhuleep Sing deposed and his territories annexed to the British dominions, 474
- SILK WORM**, its introduction into Europe, 71
- SINGAPORE** founded by Sir T. S. Raffles, 283
- SIVAJEE**, a leader of banditti, establishes the Mahratta power, 59; rebels against Anrunglebe, 59
- SMITH, Gen. Sir LIONEL**, ordered to move the troops from Poonah, 259; returns to Kirkee, 263; pursues the Peishwa, 268; defeats him at Ashtee, 270
- SMITH, Col.**, falls in an attack on Kykloo, 313; it causes his death, 314
- SMITH, Sir H.** defeats the Sikhs at Aliwal, 444
- SOBRAON**, battle of, 445
- SOMNATH** captured by Mahmood of Ghuznee, 23; the gates of carried back to India by Gen. Nott, 412
- SOOJAH UL MULK**, King of Cabul, enters into an alliance with the British, 280; seeks refuge with Runjeet Sing, 298; enters into a treaty with the English and Runjeet Sing, 375; installed King at Candahar, 378; enters Cabul, 380; considered as a traitor by the Afghans, 382; refuses to accede to the terms made by the British with the Afghans, 394; assassinated, 406
- STATISTICS**, of Bengal, 505; of Madras, 507; of Bombay, 508; of the Native States, 509
- STAUNTON, Capt.**, his brilliant defence at Corigaum, 269
- STEAM** communication between India and Europe first tried, 357
- STEPHENSON, Col.** joins Gen. Wel-

- lesley, and takes Burhanpore and Aseerghur, 208
- STUART, Gen., commands the Bombay army and invades Mysore, 191
- STUART, Gen., succeeds Sir Eyre Coote, as commander at Madras 166; after considerable delay, he attacks the French at Cuddalore, 169; defeated before Cuddalore, arrested and sent to England, 170
- SUDDER DEWANNÉE ADAWLUT established, 178
- SUFDER JUNG, vizir to Ahmed Shah, 64; with the aid of the Mahrattas repels an invasion of the Rohillas, 64; revolts and is expelled, 64
- SUFFREIN, Adm., defeated by the English in Praya bay, 168; fights with Adm. Hughes, in Madras roads, 165; defeated by Hughes, 165; a second time off Cuddalore, 169
- SUMROO, a German adventurer in the service of Meer Cassim, 182
- SUPREME COUNCIL first established, 144; recall Mr. Middleton, 144; disapprove of the Bombay treaty with Ragoba, 145; disputes with the Supreme Court, 172
- SUPREME COURT of Judicature, 172
- SURAJ UD DOWLAT, Viceroy of Bengal, takes Calcutta, 108; confines the English prisoners in the Black hole, 108; defeated by Clive, and makes a treaty with the English, 109; they recommence the war and he is defeated at Plassy, 110; he is seized and delivered over to Meer Jaffier, by whose son he is assassinated, 111
- SURAT taken by Capt. Maitland, 121; the possessions of the Nabob annexed to the English territory, 201
- SURVEY OF INDIA, account of, 504
- SUTTER, abolished by Lord Wm. Bentinck, 342
- SYMES, Lieut Col., sent ambassador to Ava, 289
- TALNEIR, fort of, taken by Sir T. Hislop, and the commandant hanged, 275
- TAMASP, King of Persia, hospitably receives Humayoon, 48; persecutes him for his religion, 49; afterwards sends an army, which restores Humayoon, 49
- TANJORE, SAHUJEE, King of, being dethroned obtains aid from the English, 95; they afterwards detain him prisoner, 97; treacherous conduct of the English towards his successor, Prataup Sing, 95; is invaded by the Nabob of the Carnatic, 153; the Rajah deposed, 153; reinstated by Lord Pigot, 154; afterwards mediatized, 202
- TENT CONTRACT abolished, 281
- TIMUR or TAMERLANE, account of, 32; conquers Persia, 38; invades India, his motives for so doing, 83; takes Delhi, 84; his death 40; his territories divided into a number of independent states, 41
- TIPPOO SAIB repulsed by Col. Baillie, 159; besieges Wandewash, 160; defeats Col. Braithwaite, 164; attacks Col. McLeod, but retires on the death of Hyder, 167; takes Bednore, 168; takes Mangalore, 170; makes peace, 171; attacks Travancore, but is repulsed, 182; on a second attack is successful, 182; defeated by Lord Cornwallis at Seringapatam, 185; attempts to surprize the Bombay army, 191; defeated at Malavelly, 191; killed, 193
- TOGHLUK, *see* Delhi, kings of
- TOOLZEE BHAEE assumes the regency on the insanity of Holkar, 220; is killed, 272
- TRADE WITH INDIA, different routes by which it was carried on, 70
- TRAVANCORE attacked by Tippoo, 182; disturbances at, 230
- TRICHINOPOLY invested by the French, 101; they are repulsed, 103; it is claimed by the Mysoreans, 104; a second attempt of the French repulsed by Calliaud, 113
- TRIMBUCK DANGIA, minister of the Peishwa, account of, 248; assassinates Gungadthur Shastree, and is taken prisoner by the English, 251; escapes, 251; organizes a large body of Mahrattas and Pindarrees, 252; confined for life, 276
- TRINCOMALEE taken from the Dutch, 162; by the French, 165
- VANS AGNEW, Mr., sent to receive the surrender of Mooltan, 456; is murdered, 457
- VANSITTART, Mr., becomes Governor of Bengal, 129; sends troops to Moorshedabad, and deposes Meer Jaffier, 129; recalls Sir Eyre Coote and Maj. Carnac from Patna, 180;

- opposition to his government, 130; attempts to check the abuses of the private trade of the Company's servants, 131
- VELLORE** attacked by Mohammed Ali, 135; mutiny of the troops at, quelled by Col. Gillespie, 221
- VERELST**, Mr., Gov. of Bengal, 137
- VERNON**, Sir E., defeats the French fleet, 157
- VIZAGAPATAM** surrenders to the French, 115
- VIZIR ALI**, Nabob of Oude deposed, 189; sent prisoner to Benares, 199; causes his attendants to murder Mr. Cherry, 199; escapes, but is again taken, 200
- WADE**, Col., Sir C., advances through the Khyber Pass, 379; takes the fort of Ali Musjid, and reaches Cabul, 380; is knighted, 389
- WAGHORN**, Lieut. T., death of, 484
- WANDEWASH** set on fire by Colonel Aldercron, 113; taken by the English, 118; besieged by Tippoo, 160
- WELLESLEY**, Marq., *see* Mornington
- WELLESLEY**, Sir ARTHUR, commands the Mysore contingent in the war against Tippoo, 191; entrusted with the government of Seringapatam, 183; marches to Poona, takes Ahmednugger, 200; the Mahrattas at Assay, Argaum, 210; takes G 210
- WELLESLEY**, Mr. H., appointed commissioner in Oude, 200; tors displeased thereat, : signs, 201
- WHEELER**, Mr., appointed Gov Bengal, on the supposed tion of Mr. Hastings, 146
- WHISH**, Gen., arrives with before Mooltan, 459; *see* Mr
- WILLSHIRE**, Gen., storms 1 381
- WOOD**, Gen., commands a divi Nepal, 241; is unsuccessful
- WORGAUM**, humiliating conv at, 148
- ZABITA KHAN**, defeated by Mahrattas, 143
- ZAFFER KHAN**, a great general feats the Mongols, and is killed the moment of victory, 26
- ZAMOREE**, of Calicut, concludes treaty with the Portuguese, 75
- ZEMAN SHAH**, invades the Pun 198; dethroned and blinded by brother, 199

CORRIGENDA.—Page 25, for *Prithri* read *Prithvee*; page 40, for *Rhodabad* read *Rhodadad*; page 81, for *Chaul* read *Choul*; page 90, in the Calcutta dates, for 1694 read 1646; page 96, for *Suhajee* read *Sahuje*; page 97, for *Comorin* read *Comoree*; page 135, in the heading, read *Governor of Bengal*; page 153, for *Omratt ul* read *Omdut ul*; page 168, for *Panian* read *Paniani*; page 195, for *Rhonda* read *Rhoda*; page 204, in the side-heading, for 1810 read 1801; page 231, for *steps* read *ships*; page 336, for *Fraser* read *Fraser*; page 525, for departure of Sir E. J. Gambler from Madras in June, 1848, read in April, 1850.



BIBLIOTECA CENTRAL

A. 96 - 8º

- 5632 -

BIBLIOTECA DE CATALUNYA



1001929488

12º

